

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1751: Ghosts

Chapter 1751: Ghosts

The night passed just like that. The next morning, the group woke up and met again.

When she saw them all staring at each other, Jing Teng felt a bit awkward. She said, "We don't have any food for humans. You'll need to settle that on your own."

In such a place, there were only fiends or ghosts, so there was indeed no food for humans. Technically, humans were their food.

Wei Suo stared at Zu An. He only had some buns in his bag, and only boss had more food. Zu An didn't mind, however. He took out a large pile of exquisite refreshments and shared them with Qiu Honglei and Wei Suo. They had all been provided by the Righteous Sun Sect when he was on Violet Mountain.

Zu An's status was special, so his food was on the same level as that of other sect masters. The Righteous Sun Sect really was a large sect. These refreshments had all been prepared in a delicate and delicious manner. Most importantly, the ingredients all consisted of the most precious spiritual herbs and other things that were really beneficial for cultivators.

After Violet Mountain's great battle, Wang Wuxie was already dead. It was hard to say whether the Righteous Sun Sect even still existed.

Zu An suddenly noticed Jing Teng's eyes darting in his direction from time to time. Her nose twitched a bit, and her mouth clenched from time to time too. He chuckled and asked, "Do you want to try a bit?"

Jing Teng's eyes lit up, but she still said calmly, "We don't need human food. However, out of consideration for your generosity, I'll show you some courtesy."

She received the food, and immediately sensed the spiritual herbs within the pastries. She delicately ate one, and sure enough, a wonderful feeling began to spread throughout her mouth.

"Is it good?" Zu An asked with a smile.

"It's goo..." Jing Teng began. She had just opened her mouth when her face reddened and she said, "I guess it's okay."

"Do you want some more?"

"It's not as if I need more."

"Then forget it."

"I guess it's alright for me to try a bit more."

...

Qiu Honglei tugged at Zu An's sleeves when there was some downtime. She asked him through a voice transmission, "Ah Zu, you're interested in her, aren't you?"

Zu An chuckled and said, "I just think she has a lot of secrets. Getting a bit closer might just be of use in the future."

He remembered what Mi Li had said the previous night. She had actually been wondering if a man's thing would get hurt from all the friction with a vine fiend. Tsk tsk, she really is a freakish old woman.

When she heard what he said, Qiu Honglei had a big smile as she said, "Then I'll help you with that!"

Zu An was stunned. You can even help with this kind of thing?

...

After they finished their breakfast, the group left the cave. With a wave of Jing Teng's hands, a mote of light appeared from inside the cave, and a jade pendant materialized.

Zu An voiced his surprise. He released some energy to check the place, but he discovered that there wasn't a trace of energy in the cave. It was actually the jade pendant that gave off a familiar feeling. Thus, he asked, "This jade pendant is that hidden paradise from last night?"

Qiu Honglei and Wei Suo were both shocked. When had they ever seen such a thing?

"That's right," Jing Teng said. She had just enjoyed their food, so her mood was pretty good. She didn't mind answering some of his questions.

Zu An asked curiously, "Wouldn't it be really bad if this small thing ended up getting stolen?"

Jing Teng gave him a look, then put it around her neck right in front of him. The pendant nestled in her chest as she said, "I refuse to believe that there's anyone who can take it from me without me noticing."

The others were stunned. If you put it in that kind of place, there really isn't a chance of anyone stealing it...

Jing Teng said to Little Ying, "We're heading out. The forest won't be able to cover all the sun, so you should stay inside for now."

"Okay," Little Ying said with a bow. "I'll be troubling Grandmother." Then, she bowed to Zu An and added, "And the young master as well."

Afterward, she turned into a strand of smoke and disappeared into a porcelain altar. It was clearly her ash altar. Jing Teng waved her sleeve, and the altar disappeared within.

Zu An had a weird look on his face. This woman is just like a legendary immortal with every movement she makes. She doesn't seem like a fiend at all...

Qiu Honglei asked just then, "Miss Jing, earlier, you mentioned that the forest can't hide the sunlight. Do the ghosts of this world fear the sun too?"

Jing Teng was a bit surprised. Why had this woman's tone suddenly become so nice? She hadn't wanted to pay Qiu Honglei any attention after the unpleasant interaction yesterday. But after thinking about it, she figured she could end up needing their help along the way, so she explained, "That's right. The sun is the embodiment of extreme yang energy, which is the bane of many ghosts. However, there are some ghost creatures that are especially powerful and can resist the corrosion of the sun."

Zu An asked curiously, "Then what's Little Ying's level among ghosts?"

Jing Teng led them out of the forest while replying, "Not that great. She's only a bit stronger than some wild lonely souls who haven't completely gained intelligence yet."

Zu An secretly broke into some sweat for Little Ying. She really was pitifully weak. However, she was quite pretty. If one were to include some other skills, her strength wouldn't necessarily be that low...

His face heated up and he quickly calmed himself down, saying, "Don't worry, miss. We won't be scared no matter how powerful the ghosts are. Honglei is a light element cultivator and is a natural enemy of these creatures. I also have some skills that are useful against evil spirits." His Primordial Origin Sutra had purification properties. Previously, it had proven to be especially powerful against departed spirits.

Qiu Honglei nodded and said, "That's right. Since ghosts fear the light, things will become much easier."

Wei Suo stuck out his chest and was about to state that he wasn't weak either, but after thinking for a long time, he couldn't come up with anything that was good against ghosts. He immediately deflated like a balloon.

Jing Teng frowned slightly and said, "Please don't lower your guard. Ghosts aren't as easy to deal with as those low-level deathly spirits that can easily be kept in check. Ghosts often have some special skills that can ensnare you before you even realize it. You might not even have a chance to mount a counterattack."

Zu An asked in surprise, "There's even such a thing?"

"That's right. Many ghosts have skills that are near-impossible to defend against," Jing Teng said. Her expression became a bit grave as she continued, "For example, they can pull you into an illusion that you can't free yourself from, or drive you crazy to the point that you massacre each other. They might be able to drag you into water, or even seal all your abilities..."

Cold sweat poured out from Wei Suo's forehead. Just what the hell did I do to end up in this kind of place...

After giving them a bit of an explanation, Jing Teng continued and said, "If you don't know how to deal with them, even if you manage to win, they might quickly resurrect again."

“They can revive?” Zu An asked with a frown. “Ghosts can still revive after they’re killed?” He thought, That makes no sense! Then how do you even fight against them?

Jing Teng explained, “It can’t actually be called true resurrection. Because ghosts tend to have undead characteristics, they reside in certain articles. As long as those articles aren’t destroyed, they won’t truly die. If you want to destroy them, you have to destroy the corresponding vessel.

“Many ghosts are attached to their bones from when they were still alive. You need to destroy their corpses to completely kill them. There are also some ghosts that reside in a certain possession of theirs from when they were still alive. In that case, you need to destroy the object. They aren’t easy to find, though. That’s why ghosts are really hard to defeat.

“That’s especially true for some powerful ghosts who live in a series of related objects. You have to find all of them and destroy them, or else they’ll continue to revive again and again.”

Wei Suo couldn't help but ask, “Don’t tell me they aren’t affected at all even if you kill them once? Like... Do they at least become a bit weaker or something?”

Jing Teng frowned slightly and said, “There’s almost no effect, but it will inflict pain on the ghost. They’ll instinctively sense your power and might just choose not to provoke you anymore. However, the reason why many of them are ghosts is because they have powerful remaining grievances. That’s why it’s more likely that they won’t give up until one of you is completely dead.”

“Then how do you fight against them?” Zu An asked. Forget about Wei Suo, even his and Qiu Honglei’s expressions changed. As long as they hid that article well, they were completely unstoppable!

Jing Teng said, “Ghosts have a distinctive trait, which is that they can’t go too far from their vessel, or else they might easily disappear. So, if you encounter a ghost, their vessel is definitely in the vicinity.”

Zu An sighed in relief. That’s more like it. How could the natural laws of the universe tolerate something so incomprehensible?

“Also, there are some ghosts that are more powerful and can move with their vessels on them. They’ve already become one with their vessels. As long as

you're strong enough and defeat them properly, it'll actually be easier to kill them. However, ghosts who have managed to reach that level are often really difficult to win against in a frontal fight," Jing Teng said.

Zu An said with a smile, "Compared to those ghosts who hide their vessels who knows where, I'm more interested in those powerful ghosts. I can just fight them with brute force."

Jing Teng wanted to advise him to be careful, but when she recalled her fight against him, she knew he had a reason to be confident. She decided not to say anything else.

"Is Little Ying's hometown also near the Zhi River?" Zu An asked, as well as asking about the direction of the river.

"That's right. It's because of her hometown that I decided to save her," Jing Teng replied while pointing out the direction.

Zu An asked dejectedly, "Won't this take way too long? We should just fly." *innread.com*

"Donnn't!" Jing Teng cried, her expression changing. She was about to stop him, but Zu An quickly took out the Wind Fire Wheels and shot up into the sky.

When he heard Jing Teng's shout, Zu An shivered inwardly. At the same time, he felt the previously calm air suddenly begin to stir. In that instant, it was as if endless sharp blades of astral energy hacked at him.

731c1c1d3d6c827bd4d3da9bf9b1e51a1491b2d79259e891cd17d25a0d0ad610

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1752: Bride

Zu An shivered. He quickly unleashed a streak of sword ki to scatter the astral winds. He sighed in relief, but his expression quickly changed. He noticed the air beginning to stir again, and the powerful astral winds gathered again and swept toward him. They were so fast that he didn't even have time to think too much. He immediately attacked again to smash them apart.

However, he soon frowned because he discovered that the astral winds were now much stronger than the ones he had faced before. The air stirred again, and dark clouds began to gather above him, flickering with lightning. The air was filled with a harsh, murderous intent.

“Hurry and come down!” Jing Teng cried, sounding panicked.

Filled with shock, Zu An rushed toward the ground. At first he was worried that the mysterious astral winds would follow him down, but the winds seemed to have lost their target and calmed down again. Meanwhile, the clouds that had begun to appear also gradually scattered, revealing the clear sky again.

Zu An asked gravely, “So there’s a restriction on the skies?”

“That’s right,” Jing Teng said with a nod. “A long, long time ago, when the road between heaven and man was severed, a restriction appeared in the sky. No one could enter the heavens anymore.”

“But I feel that even though the astral winds are strong, they’re not impossible to deal with either...” Zu An muttered, wondering if he could have continued to climb with his strength.

“It’s useless,” Jing Teng said, shaking her head. “Didn’t you feel the astral winds suddenly becoming stronger?”

“That’s right,” Zu An replied. “But there has to be a limit to that increase too, no?”

“There is no limit,” Jing Teng said, to the others’ shock. She slowly continued, “Over the years, there have been countless stunning cultivators who wanted to ascend and see what lies beyond. However, no matter how strong they were, they all failed in the end.

“Eventually, people finally realized that the astral winds scale proportionally to one’s strength. The stronger you are, the more powerful they become. That means no one can ever break through the restriction.”

Qiu Honglei said in surprise, “It seems similar to some large-scale formation.”

“Many from the older generation who are proficient in formations have researched it. There are no formations in the sky,” Jing Teng said, then

paused for a moment before continuing, "Rather, they seem to be natural dao principles."

Silence fell. If the restriction was related to natural law, it really wasn't something the power of man could go up against.

Zu An said gravely, "If we can't fly through the air, based on what you said, we're still far, far away from Zhi River. Just how many years will it take to get there?"

Jing Teng remained silent for a moment. She said, "I planned to buy some spiritual beasts in a nearby town to help us with our travels, but I just noticed that you have your..." She trailed off as her gaze moved to the blazing wheels beneath Zu An's feet.

"Wind Fire Wheels," Zu An finished.

Jing Teng nodded and said, "Those spiritual beasts aren't as fast as your Wind Fire Wheels. We should just use those."

Zu An asked in confusion, "Didn't you say we couldn't fly?"

Jing Teng pointed at the sky with her slender finger and said, "You just can't pass a certain height. If you fly at a low altitude, it should be fine."

Zu An was stunned. Thinking back, that was indeed the case. However, while flying at a low altitude, the wind pressure would be a big problem, making it difficult for the Wind Fire Wheels to reach maximum speed. Of course, it would still be much faster than walking on foot.

"Then I'll take you guys," Zu An said. However, he was a bit troubled as he looked at the group. Qiu Honglei was one thing, as he could just hold her, but what about Jing Teng and Wei Suo? He couldn't just carry the two of them, right?

Jing Teng saw through his dilemma. She reached out a vine toward him, saying, "You can just pull me behind you."

"Then what about me?" Wei Suo asked, stunned. "I can't fly."

Jing Teng gave him a look. Suddenly, several vines wrapped around him and she said, "As long as you're fast enough, you won't fall off."

Wei Suo was bewildered.

In the end, Zu An carried Qiu Honglei while flying close to the ground. Meanwhile, Jing Teng followed calmly several meters behind him. Further behind was the incredibly pitiful Wei Suo, who was wrapped up like a dumpling.

Qiu Honglei leaned into Zu An's arms with a red face. She was embarrassed, but that was outweighed by her bliss. Being so close to her lover made her suddenly feel as if this world's dangers weren't that big of a deal anymore.

She looked down at the Wind Fire Wheels beneath her. She asked with a gaze full of surprise, "The fire won't hurt us?"

While embracing her slender and soft waist, Zu An said with a smile, "It won't. The fire resonates with me and won't hurt you. You can just give it a try."

Qiu Honglei tried to reach out with her feet. Sure enough, she only felt warmth wrap around her feet, and the flames didn't burn her at all. Her eyes immediately lit up and she cried, "You're right!"

...

When she saw the two lovebirds chatting intimately, Jing Teng looked a bit absent-minded, as if she were recalling past events. However, her expression quickly became cold, as that hadn't been all that happy of an experience.

The Wind Fire Wheels were considerably slower than usual while carrying four people. Between that and the low-altitude flight, they were far from their top speed. However, after rushing along for an entire day, they still traveled a thousand miles.

They could have traveled even further, but they had to deal with all sorts of dangers along the way. There were some who tried to rob them, and others who lusted after Qiu Honglei and Jing Teng's beauty. There were demons that were greedy for their flesh. There were even some who were simply curious about Wei Suo, who was being dragged behind the group. However, with Zu An's profound cultivation and Qiu Honglei's assistance, there were no major problems.

Qiu Honglei gradually became more and more excited. She really liked the feeling of fighting side by side with Zu An.

Jing Teng was secretly shocked. They had encountered many opponents whose strength was on par with her own, and yet they were no match for a single slash from Zu An's sword. Just what kind of cultivation did this man have? He was so young, and yet he was actually so powerful!

Most importantly, he's pretty handsome too...

She quickly snapped out of her daze. She saw that it was already dark and said, "We should find a place to rest while it still hasn't become completely dark. Let's rest nearby. It's really dangerous outside at night."

Zu An asked curiously, "But we didn't really encounter anything that dangerous along the way, right?"

"More powerful beings roam around in the evening. They're many times stronger than the ones we encountered during the day," Jing Teng replied.

Even though Zu An wanted to finish the journey to the Zhi River as quickly as possible and find the other women, Jing Teng clearly wasn't saying that for no reason. Furthermore, Wei Suo's face was about to turn completely black, so Zu An decided to stop for the day, saying, "Resting for the night sounds good."

...

As soon as they landed, Wei Suo ran to the corner and began to vomit. Qiu Honglei and Jing Teng both moved away in disgust.

Zu An walked over and patted his back. He asked out of concern, "Are you okay?"

"Motion sickness... Ugh..." Wei Suo began, but before he could even finish his sentence, he vomited again.

Zu An was speechless. Being dragged such a long distance really was difficult.

Just then, Qiu Honglei pointed at a nearby courtyard and said, "Hm? There seems to be a manor up ahead. They seem to be celebrating some happy occasion."

It wasn't just a manor; it was closer to a fort. It had city walls, city defense crossbows, watchtowers, and other such things.

This was a troubled world, so all those who had some strength all chose to create their own strongholds. Such a thing wasn't too strange a sight. On the contrary, it would have been far stranger to see an ordinary residence.

"Who's there?" a group of men called out as they came over and surrounded Zu An's group, kicking up a spray of dust.

Zu An saw that some of them dressed in armor, but not too many. They clearly weren't a proper army; rather, they seemed to be a peasant militia. He said, "We're in a hurry to get to our destination. It's already dark, so we wanted to find a place to stay."

The one in the lead was a tough-looking, dark-skinned man. He said, "What a coincidence! We just happen to be holding a celebration. Why don't you come and grab a drink?"

Someone quickly advised him, "Brother Zhang, you have to be careful of a scheme!"

The large, dark-skinned man replied, "Don't worry. Judging from this little brother's mighty appearance, he doesn't seem to be a bad person. Besides, who brings two women with them to do bad things?" As for Wei Suo, he was just treated as an attendant and wasn't even worth mentioning.

The man continued, "The miss has always been kind, and today is her day of celebration. If she found out we had refused people and put them in danger, she would definitely blame me."

When they heard his response, the others no longer said anything else.

In response to the robust man's invitation, Zu An cupped his hands and said, "Then we'll be troubling you for a bit!"

Thus, the group was led into the manor by the men. They chatted with each other along the way, and Zu An learned that the man's name was Zhang Yong. He was the leader of the manor's guards. Meanwhile, today was the day of their young miss' wedding.

Wei Suo couldn't help but sigh. With such a huge manor, no wonder she hadn't married into another family, and they had taken in a son-in-law instead. He thought, Why can't I enjoy any of these things...

When he remembered how Brightmoon City's princess had taken in Zu An as a son-in-law, and how he now had the goddess-like beauty, Qiu Honglei, at his side, Wei Suo felt more and more miserable.

...

When they entered, they were suddenly stopped. An old man who seemed to be a bookkeeper gave them some cards, asking, "Are you related to the bride or the groom?"

From the looks of it, they were expected to give a gift.

Zhang Yong said in embarrassment, "Uncle Wang, they're passing guests. I invited them just now."

Zu An chuckled and said, "It's fine. We should offer a gift, at least." He took out some gifts and handed them over.

The bookkeeping elder immediately broke out into a big smile and said, "Oh my, you're too kind. How can we take something like this..." Even though that was what he said, he quickly took the gifts.

"What should I call all of you?" he asked as he picked up a pen and began to write on the guest list. There were all sorts of other names too, as well as their gifts.

Zhang Yong slapped his head and cried, "Look at my memory! I forgot to even ask for your names."

Zu An was about to reply when Jing Teng's voice suddenly said in his ear, "Don't give them your real names."

Zu An was stunned, but he quickly understood and said calmly, "I'm Wu Yanzu."

Qiu Honglei was also sharp and quickly thought of an alias, saying, "I'm Qiu Xiang."

Jing Teng said calmly, "Jing Tian."

Wei Suo was stunned, but he wasn't stupid either. He quickly said, "Wei Xiaobao."

...

Meanwhile, deep in the manor, a woman dressed in red bridal clothes and a veil slowly opened her eyes. She said to herself, "Hm? They seem quite similar to the ones the Ghost King spoke of."

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1753: Performance

Zu An couldn't help but give Jing Teng a look. He was a bit confused, but when he saw that she remained completely calm, he figured that it was just a coincidence.

Jing Teng couldn't help but ask, "Why are you looking at me like that?"

"Why did you choose that name? Is that your original name?" Zu An asked. Had he ended up meeting an old friend in a foreign place or something?

"When I had a good relationship with that man, he called me Little Tiantian. Later, when he learned what I really was, he called me a vine monster," Jing Teng said, her tone especially cold.[1]

Qiu Honglei asked, "If you're using a name with such significance, does it mean you still feel something for that person?"

Jing Teng's expression was ice-cold as she replied, "I just wanted to make sure I'd never forget about that past betrayal."

The others were speechless.

Zu An sighed inwardly in relief. It was just a coincidence after all. Then, he asked why they weren't supposed to give their real names.

Jing Teng replied, "There are many strange abilities that can be activated using someone's name. That's why you shouldn't give out your names in uncertain circumstances."

“Thank goodness I had the lady’s reminder,” Zu An said gratefully. If they hadn’t had a ‘native’ here with them, they would really have bumped into a lot of trouble along the way.

“The young master is too polite,” Jing Teng said with a slight nod, her expression no longer as cold as before.

Meanwhile, Wei Suo’s eyes darted back and forth between the two of them. Then, he secretly gave Zu An a closer look. When he saw that Zu An remained completely calm, he couldn’t help but feel admiration again.

Boss really is the boss. He has his girlfriend with him, and yet he can still flirt with other women. More importantly, his girlfriend seems to approve of it... Why does no one like someone like me who’s devoted and true? This makes no sense!

“I still need to continue patrolling and can’t keep you company. There are people in the manor who will guide you inside,” Zhang Yong said after cupping his hands.

“Thank you very much, Brother Zhang!” Zu An returned his greeting. Then, he watched as the guards disappeared into the distance. They had some cultivation, but it wasn’t that high. Even Wei Suo would be able to crush them. It seemed as if this really was just a normal manor.

Then, Uncle Wang personally brought them in. Zu An was a bit surprised, saying, “There was no need to trouble your respected self.”

Judging from his status, Uncle Wang seemed to be the butler of the place. Wasn’t he acting a bit too enthusiastic in personally guiding them? Could it be because of the gifts Zu An had just given?

“It’s not any trouble, no trouble at all. Pretty much all the guests have already arrived, and there shouldn’t be any more guests. I don’t have anything better to do either,” the elder said with a smile as he began to walk forward.

They couldn’t continue to reject him, so they followed behind him.

...

The courtyard was decorated with lanterns and banners hanging overhead, adorned with big ‘double happiness’ characters.

Zu An noticed that Qiu Honglei kept staring at the lanterns. He quietly asked, "What's wrong?"

"I can't help but feel as if these lanterns are a bit strange," Qiu Honglei pointed out. "These lanterns are so big, so this place should be really bright. However, the light seems to have been sealed up by something. It isn't coming out and can't illuminate the surroundings."

The entire group was stunned. Only now did they notice that the lanterns were bright red, and yet the surroundings were still quite dark and weren't illuminated. Their cultivation was quite high, and they had already reached a point where they could see even in the dark. That was why they hadn't noticed at first. However, Qiu Honglei was a light element cultivator, so she was especially sensitive to such things.

Wei Suo didn't seem to mind it and said, "Maybe it's just because the villagers were trying to show off and set up all the lights, but they felt as if putting a huge candle inside each one would be a bit too much of a waste, so they used some smaller candles to achieve this effect." He was still a bit upset at the old man asking for a bridal gift.

Zu An said seriously, "Everyone, remain vigilant. Be careful."

Qiu Honglei smiled sweetly at the butler and asked, "Uncle Wang, could you tell us the name of your young miss?"

She was extremely beautiful to begin with, and as she used her charm skill, every frown and smile she made was full of endless allure. Even Jing Teng couldn't help but give her an extra look.

Uncle Wang was stunned, but then he said kindly, "Our young miss is surnamed Zhang. This is the Zhang clan's manor. As for her distinguished name, only the master, madam, and some womenfolk in the inner courtyard know it. In truth, it is only because it is you that I am saying this. If someone else immediately asked for our young miss' name, this Old Wang would already have driven them out."

Zu An thought to himself, This world is really on the more conservative side. Only the parents and future husband can know your name?

"I really am sorry. It seems I went too far," Qiu Honglei said with a pitiful expression.

Old Wang was now the one who felt awkward, and advised her to not worry too much. Qiu Honglei then took the chance to gather all sorts of information about the manor.

They learned from the butler that Miss Zhang was a famous beauty in the area, who had attracted endless suitors. Even the city lord's young master had been infatuated with her and wanted to make her his wife.

However, she had a childhood sweetheart, and the two clans were old friends. Tragically, something ended up happening to the man's clan and he was the only one to survive. Despite that, Miss Zhang didn't mind at all and instead showed him her affection.

The master and madam had been a bit unwilling, but when they saw how happy their daughter was, and remembered how he was the son of their old friends, they had agreed in the end. However, the condition was that he had to move in with them. The two clans were just too far apart, and they had once been beautiful childhood sweethearts, so the young man naturally didn't refuse.

Today was the day of their marriage.

Even Qiu Honglei was a bit affected by the festivities. She couldn't help but grab Zu An's arm and fantasize about their wedding.

Perhaps it was because of Qiu Honglei's charms, but even though strangers should have been seated in the most remote corner, they were brought to a table in front.

"You can just sit here. The wedding ceremony has not begun yet. Please enjoy the show to pass the time. I still have something else to take care of and will not be disturbing you," Uncle Wang said, cupping his hands toward them with a big smile before leaving.

Zu An and the others now noticed that there was a spacious stage in front of them. On it was a group of opera singers who were performing; the other tables all voiced their praise. The atmosphere was quite lively. Zu An and the others had hurried along all day, so they felt much more relaxed now that they were able to sit down. Wei Suo had already begun grabbing the fruits and refreshments on the table.

“Are you that hungry?” Jing Teng asked, unable to help but give Wei Suo another look when she saw him gorge himself.

“We just gave a bridal gift, so of course we have to eat more to earn it back,” Wei Suo replied with a muffled voice. “Besides, I threw up too much earlier, so I’m really, really hungry.”

Jing Teng and Qiu Honglei had been about to grab some refreshments, but suddenly pulled back their hands. They were clearly grossed out by him.

...

Just then, a new opera show began, garnering attention from the preoccupied audience again. It was about the romance of a noble clan’s daughter and a sweetheart she loved. Jing Teng and Qiu Honglei had big smiles on their faces; they clearly enjoyed such love stories a lot.

Next, the scene quickly changed. A wealthy young master favored the daughter and used all sorts of methods to pursue her. However, she was completely devoted to her lover and didn’t have any interest in the rich young master, who could only leave in disappointment.

Then, love eventually found a way, and the woman got married to her sweetheart.

Qiu Honglei sighed and said, “I was just going to say that there had to be a happy ending. After all, this is a wedding ceremony!”

Jing Teng nodded in agreement.

However, their expressions quickly froze, because the story began moving in a strange direction. The rich young master also appeared in the celebration. After getting the groom drunk, he carried him to the inner room. Then, he took the chance to rape the bride.

Forget about the two women, even Zu An was stupefied. Is this plot from some damned Japanese porno?

The bride sobbed and sobbed. She tried to report what had happened to her parents and get revenge, but after the officials rushed over, they said that the groom had gotten drunk and came up with an evil plan, suddenly going to his little aunt’s bed.

When he saw this scene, Zu An felt a sense of déjà vu. Right after entering this world, he had also been framed for climbing into Huanzhao's bed.

The show continued. The officials said that while the groom was carrying out the rape, the parents of the girl rushed over and berated him for his beastly behavior, but he had ended up killing them. Meanwhile, the daughter was already married to the man, so she was also taken prisoner. Thus, the two were sentenced and locked up.

Qiu Honglei cried furiously "This is nonsense! Just what kind of damned officials are these? They don't have any conscience!"

Jing Teng was calmer in comparison, saying, "The officials of this world are all like this. You'll get used to it."

Zu An looked all around him. He saw that the others were watching with keen interest, as if they were obsessed. He was confused. Was such a show really appropriate for a wedding? The scene seemed a bit off.

He got up to strike up a conversation with some guests at a nearby table. He wanted to obtain some information from them, but they all had strange smiles on their faces and didn't respond to him at all. They were fully focused on the stage.

Zu An shivered. He returned to the table and quietly warned the group, "Something isn't right!"

Qiu Honglei and Jing Teng also nodded. They had also noticed that something was wrong.

Wei Suo peeled peanuts and chomped on them while pointing at the stage and saying, "You guys, look what's happening!"

A new twist occurred. An envoy of the imperial palace came to investigate this case, and restored the innocence of the two lovers. The rich young master, as well as the officials he had bribed, were all executed. Some were bisected at the waist, while others were beheaded. Some even suffered death from a thousand cuts.

That wasn't the most important part, as it was all supposed to just be a show.

But in Zu An and the others' eyes, the singers were being pushed into torture devices, after which blades were brought down again and again, and blood splashed everywhere. Wasn't this a bit too lifelike?

A head suddenly rolled over to them, its eyeballs bulging out. Bloody tears flowed out from its sockets. It wasn't a prop, but rather a real head!

"Stop!" Zu An roared. What the hell was wrong with this manor? Just who was using the performance to commit murder?

Suddenly, Qiu Honglei cried out. Zu An quickly turned around and saw that their teacups had all become red with blood. The plates of fruits and food suddenly turned into maggots and rats.

Wei Suo, who had been eating with great relish, immediately froze when he saw what was happening!

1. Tian means 'sweet'. ☞

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1754: What the Hell Is This?!

Wei Suo stiffly looked down at the things in his hand. Peanuts? Like hell they were peanuts! They had been replaced with chubby white maggots that squirmed in his hand, clearly still full of life. When he recalled how much he had eaten, he could no longer hold himself back.

Blaaaaaarg!

He turned to one side and vomited. Compared to the vomit from motion sickness, it was many times worse.

The others were all really happy that they had been grossed out earlier, and thus hadn't touched the food. They hadn't even drunk any of the water.

Zu An couldn't be bothered to console Wei Suo. He leaped onto the stage and grabbed the executioners. And yet, to his surprise, they exploded as soon as he grabbed them. Everything in front of him blurred. What play? They were nothing more than paper dolls with vivid and lifelike appearances. Their faces

were thickly covered with drama makeup, which made them look especially terrifying.

He shivered and quickly returned to the table, saying, "Everyone, be careful!"

Suddenly, he noticed that the guests who had been enjoying the play also turned into paper dolls. Furthermore, they seemed to have sensed his movement. They were no longer looking at the stage, instead turning their heads at freakish angles to look at Zu An's table. They stared at the group with empty black eye sockets. The candles around them had also begun giving off a faint green light. Sinister winds blew past them, making the flames and shadows flicker erratically. The whole scene was really frightening.

Qiu Honglei couldn't help but cry out in alarm. She instinctively moved closer to Zu An. Even though she was a cultivator with quite a high rank, she was still a woman. She had been watching the play with keen interest, but mere moments later, this scene unfolded. She really was frightened quite badly.

It wasn't just her. Even Jing Teng's face turned a bit pale. However, she was a native of this world and quickly said, "Be careful. We seem to have stepped into a haunted house!"

Zu An was stunned. A haunted house? They had clearly been very careful on the way here and had constantly inspected their surroundings. They had sensed the aura of the living all around them! He looked outside, and saw that it was already dark. He thought to himself for a bit. It seemed as if everything looked normal during the day, but then these ghosts showed themselves once night descended.

Everything was quiet around them, which made Wei Suo's vomiting sound even louder. The paper dolls all turned to look at Wei Suo, and a look of disdain actually appeared on their faces. It was as if absorbing his blood essence would dirty their mouths.

Zu An roared angrily, "This is nothing more than a ploy to scare us!"

As he spoke, he brandished a Flame Blade. Phoenix flames surged all around him, erupting brilliantly with him at the center. Flames were the bane of paper, so the dolls were almost instantly lit ablaze.

Strange and ear-piercing sounds filled the air. Zu An felt everything in front of his eyes blur as the paper dolls disappeared. There was no more play and no

more guests. Everything around them completely disappeared. Even Qiu Honglei and the others vanished.

Zu An was startled. He quickly looked around him and even spread his divine sense. He discovered that his surroundings were affected by a gray mist, so his divine sense could only reach out about a dozen meters away.

“Is it an illusion or...” Zu An muttered, before recalling what Jing Teng had shared about ghosts; then, he calmed down a bit.

With Honglei’s cultivation, she would be able to protect herself for some time. Even Wei Suo wasn’t that weak, let alone the fact that the paper dolls had all looked at him with disgust. He was likely still okay. As for Jing Teng, she was a fiend to begin with, and had even had ghosts under her, so there was even less of a need to worry about her.

As long as I can quickly break out...

He looked all around him and saw that he was inside a large house. There were still bright lanterns and banners all around him, but the large lanterns were giving off a faint green light. The surroundings were hazy and full of an eerie sensation. From the looks of it, he was still in the Zhang clan’s manor.

He thought to himself for a bit, then began to search the area. He decided to find the monster behind all of this; as long as he could deal with them, everything else would be easily resolved. He thought back to everything that had happened when he first entered the place. Everything revolved around the wedding, so it went without saying who was behind it all. Thus, he didn’t flee the manor, and instead went deeper in. The bride would naturally be in the inner courtyard.

He had visited the human and Fiend races’ imperial palaces before. He had seen the residences of many high officials and nobles, so he was really familiar with such structures. Secret dungeons’ architectural styles were virtually the same. Thus, he quickly chose a direction.

As he went deeper, the surrounding fog became denser and denser, but Zu An remained completely calm. He was completely immune to poison anyway, and the Primordial Origin Sutra had purification properties against evil spirits too. He naturally didn’t fear the ghosts.

Along the way, he encountered all sorts of twists and turns. The different courtyards were all quite refined and elegant. A small river wound around the different courtyards, and there were many delicate rock gardens and flowerbeds. Unfortunately, there were no flowers inside; instead, there were only some bare tree branches that looked strange and sinister. The rock gardens were covered in dust and spiderwebs, clearly having been abandoned for a long time. Judging from the stone and wooden sculptures' details on the memorial arches, it was easy to guess just how wealthy the Zhang clan had been in the past.

After walking for a while longer, Zu An stopped. He frowned slightly. He could sense that the scenery in front of him was a bit familiar. With his memory, he naturally recognized that it was where he had just passed.

"Ghost hitting a wall?" Zu An muttered, recalling what Jing Teng had said before.

There were some ghosts that had some special abilities which, by borrowing a special illusion, could trap someone inside a labyrinth forever. In order to break through such a skill, one had to either excel at ancient divination or have some navigation-type magic weapon...

Of course, there was the crudest method, which was to wait until the sky brightened again. Once the sun came out, such things would naturally dissipate. However, once trapped in a 'ghost hitting a wall', the flow of time could become different. Those inside would likely lose their minds out of fear too, which would consume more and more strength; that would in turn easily lead to a collapse of their very self. They wouldn't necessarily be able to last until the sun came out again.

Zu An remembered that the sky had just darkened when they entered the manor. Now, Qiu Honglei and the others could be in danger, so he definitely didn't have time to wait until the sky brightened again. He took out the Tai'e Sword and said, "Master empress, I'm not good at formations. Can you help me figure out how to get out of this 'ghost hitting a wall'?"

Mi Li didn't appear and just replied with a yawn, "Do you really need to ask me for this sort of trivial thing? Doesn't your Primordial Origin Sutra have a way to deal with evil spirits?"

Zu An said with a headache, "But that ghost is still hidden. I have no target to aim at!"

“Why do you have to follow the path they gave you and be led by the nose? Can’t you just use brute force?” Mi Li replied impatiently.

Zu An was startled. He looked at the paths around the residences. He had ended up getting trapped by following those paths...

“Thank you, master empress,” he said.

He walked up to a wall, then used his Primordial Origin ki to smash through it. Just like that, he passed straight through. Since he wasn’t good at formations, he would just break through directly instead.

“Hmph, even the ignorant can be taught!” Mi Li muttered, then fell silent again.

Zu An no longer followed the paths, and instead just went in the direction of the innermost courtyard with sheer strength. He created a perfectly straight line toward the residence. His Primordial Origin Sutra naturally countered sinister powers to begin with; thus, the walls that were destroyed couldn’t be repaired, and he was able to successfully reach that innermost house. He wondered whether any ghosts would attack him along the way, but for some reason, there wasn’t a single ghost. There weren’t even any of the paper dolls from earlier.

The bride’s room wasn’t hard to find. It was naturally the one that was the most grand and beautifully decorated... even though it was now surrounded by dim green lanterns and seemed rather eerie. Thus, Zu An went straight over to it. When he arrived in front of the entrance, he suddenly sensed something. He noticed that there was someone inside. The door wasn’t completely closed, so he could see inside through the crack.

Inside, there was a woman dressed in red wedding clothes who was grooming herself in front of a mirror. Judging from the sight of her back, she was clearly a very attractive woman. Furthermore, the way she was combing her hair was also refined and elegant. It was easy to imagine that she was definitely the educated and well-balanced daughter of a distinguished household.

Zu An suddenly remembered Paper Bride, whom he had met at Cloudcenter Commandery. He thought to himself that if she were here, she would definitely have quite a bit to talk about with this woman.

While he sighed wistfully, the woman suddenly seemed to have reached an inconvenient area to comb. As such, she just removed her head and put it on the table to comb it carefully.

Zu An was speechless. Even though it has already been many years since he transmigrated, he had lived as a normal person in his previous world for far too long. When he saw that, he couldn't help but shiver all over.

However, in that instant, he quickly adjusted his condition and broke in. He tried to grab the ghost, intending to detain her first so she wouldn't have any chance at retaliating.

But who would have thought that when he arrived at the bride's side, the world would simply ripple like water before his eyes? Everything in front of him disappeared, replaced with a lady's chamber that carried a delicate fragrance and a cheerful atmosphere. Zu An saw that he was currently on a large bed. There were double happiness characters and red brocade everywhere, indicating that he was in someone's bridal room.

Hearing a sob, Zu An looked down stiffly and saw that there was a tear-stained bride lying underneath him.

Meanwhile, on a table nearby, there was a tied-up groom staring in their direction with a furious gaze, struggling as he muttered incomprehensibly.

Zu An was stunned. Just what the hell is this?!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1755: Back to the Start

Mi Li laughed loudly, saying, "Tsk tsk tsk, who would have thought that you really would play around with the dead! Your tastes really are pretty extreme."

When Zu An thought about how he had mysteriously ended up having such intimate contact with the female ghost, he nearly exploded from anger. What the hell is going on?!

He clearly knew he was in the ghost's illusion, but didn't it just feel way too real? He had ended up being too impatient to subdue the ghost, and rushed

headlong into a mistake as a result. Meanwhile, the bride was covered in tears, looking at him with a hateful gaze.

“It seems this female ghost is actually quite pretty,” Mi Li said with a bit of surprise.

Zu An thought to himself that previously, Zhang Yong had told them that their young miss was famous for her beauty for miles and miles...

Uh... That's not the most important part!

He turned around and looked at the groom who was tied to the table. It almost seemed as if blood would spill out of his eyes, and that he even wanted to bite Zu An.

Zu An silently observed his surroundings, but he didn't receive any Rage points. As expected, it was all fake. However, as soon as he thought of that, he received a string of Rage points.

You have successfully trolled Jing Teng for +444 +444 +444...

He was completely stunned. Why was Jing Teng upset at him? Could it be because I agreed to escort her, and yet she was separated from me and ended up in danger?

He felt strange as he suddenly thought of something. Wait, this scene seems a bit familiar...

He recalled the contents of the play they had watched. Could they have been the ghost's personal experiences? But isn't that ghost giving up a bit too much here, if she's going to personally play the part? Or could she be lusting after my body?

He looked at the mirror in the room and saw that he had already turned into an evil, tyrannical young master. Suddenly, a clamor broke out outside. The door was quickly smashed open as people entered, and the ones in the lead were none other than the Zhang clan's master and madam, as well as the guards led by Zhang Yong. They were holding weapons while glowering at him.

“You beast!” the master and madam cried as they rushed at him, seemingly intending to tear him apart with their own hands.

Zu An quickly evaded. Such a situation really was frustrating. It clearly wasn't what they were thinking, and yet he couldn't explain himself.

Zhang Yong roared and cursed as he and the other guards surrounded Zu An. From the looks of things, they planned to kill him right here. Zu An continued to evade while thinking of how to deal with the current situation.

Suddenly, a group of people rushed in. Their equipment was clearly superior, and their cultivation was higher than that of the guards. They quickly stopped the attack.

One of them guarded Zu An while quickly gesturing as if to suggest silencing the opponents, saying, "Young master, with how things are, we should strike first. Otherwise, if they report to the authorities, your life might be in danger too."

Zu An now understood what was going on. No wonder the tyrannical young master had decided to do what he did. So it was to silence everyone involved! If he acted according to the script, he would be able to survive the trial and live in safety for many years.

However, in the play, the young master had ended up being tortured to death! But if he didn't do what the young master had done before, judging from how things were about to develop, perhaps he would be tied up and executed by the authorities the next morning. Would it be better to drink the poison to quench his thirst, or to just let the drama play out? The ghost really was quite the schemer.

Zu An said indifferently, "But why do I have to choose one of these two?" He quickly used the Primordial Origin Sutra and began to chant, "Dust to dust, dirt to dirt. What should not remain here must go..."

Screams of misery and alarm filled the air. Both the tyrant's personnel and the Zhang clan's madam, master, and guards turned to dust, dissipating on the wind.

However, Zu An was soon stunned because even though the groom had disappeared, the bride hadn't. Could it be that the ghost actually didn't care about the Primordial Origin Sutra?

Zu An shivered. He thought about how Jing Teng had mentioned that these ghosts had all sorts of strange abilities, so he didn't dare to show any carelessness. He rushed directly at her to immediately take her down.

However, the ghost seemed to have broken through some kind of restraint. She no longer looked weak and delicate, and she dashed backward. Then, her hair grew longer and longer, trying to surround him. If Zu An were to be wrapped in it, he would end up like prey caught in a spider's web. At that point, he would only be able to wait for her to suck out his blood essence. Thus, he immediately used the phoenix' flames to burn away the hair. Then, he took out the Tai'e Sword. The ghost was too strange; he couldn't give her any more opportunities.

The ghost was clearly shocked. She flew into the air and quickly made a hand seal, chanting, "The courageous join their men in battle..."

Zu An was stunned. He suddenly realized something and called out, "What you lookin' at?"

"I'm looking at you, shithead!" the ghost replied, leaving her stunned. She had just been about to finish chanting, so why had she suddenly responded to what he said? The skill she had been about to manifest was ruined.

A sword filled with ancient power pressed against her neck. The terrifying pressure told her that if she did anything, she would immediately turn into ashes.

However, Zu An didn't continue; instead, he called out, "Jing Teng?"

The 'ghost' was stunned. She hesitated for a moment before replying, "Zu An?"

As the two said each other's names, the surrounding air distorted, and each of them saw the other's true face. What female ghost? It was clearly just Jing Teng.

"It was you after all," Zu An said, sighing in relief. He had already been a bit suspicious when he mysteriously received her Rage points. Later, when they fought against each other, he had felt as if her moves were really familiar.

Jing Teng had also been confused as to why the ghost she was fighting had phoenix flames. However, she had gotten really worked up over it and didn't have time to think too deeply about it.

Both of them now understood clearly that the ghost had used an illusion to make them fight against each other. They once again sighed in amazement at how treacherous she was.

Zu An suddenly began, "Just now..."

Before he finished his sentence, Jing Teng interrupted him. "It's just an illusion. Don't think too much about it." For some reason, a blush appeared on her face. At the same time, she felt really ashamed and humiliated.

You have successfully trolled Jing Teng for +110 +110 +110...

Zu An thought to himself, That female ghost really is something. She was actually able to make an illusion that looked so real!

The Tai'e Sword shook slightly. Mi Li's amused laughter filled Zu An's mind.

Zu An was about to ask her something when he suddenly thought of something. Oh no! What about Honglei? He quickly looked around for Honglei, worried that she could have encountered danger.

As soon as he took a few steps, however, he suddenly realized something and grabbed Jing Teng. Jing Teng pulled her hand back as if she had been shocked by electricity, exclaiming, "Don't touch me!"

Zu An was stunned. He explained, "It's just because I'm afraid that the same thing will happen again and we'll be separated by an illusion." Previously, he had gotten separated from the others just by getting onto the stage. He didn't want to go through that again.

Jing Teng frowned. She had really lost a lot this time because of that scheme. She also didn't want to go through that again. As such, a vine wrapped around Zu An's hand and she said, "This should be good enough."

Zu An didn't mind that either. He quickly looked around the manor with her. Fortunately, the purification skill's effects had spread, and the gray mist had become less dense. They found Qiu Honglei soon after. She was trapped in a room with thick yin energy all around her. They could sense that there

seemed to be a hidden formation inside, causing the yin energy to gather densely. However, her entire body was shining, resisting the yin energy. From the looks of it, neither side could take out the other.

Zu An immediately used the Primordial Origin Sutra to dispel the yin energy. When she saw Zu An, Qiu Honglei broke out into a huge smile and cried, “Ah Zu!

“All of you suddenly disappeared. I looked everywhere for you, but I ended up being accidentally trapped here...” she continued, but midway through her sentence, she saw that Zu An and Jing Teng were linked by a vine. A strange expression appeared on her face as she asked, “How did you two end up together?”

“Just now, we...” Zu An began when Jing Teng suddenly interrupted him with a light cough.

Jing Teng said, “I think we should go and look for that Wei person. His cultivation is the lowest, so he might be in danger.”

Zu An nodded. He didn’t have the luxury to talk anymore, so he quickly looked around the manor again. Eventually, he found Wei Suo in a small river that passed through the manor. He was shut in a narrow basket and entirely bound up in water plants. His stomach was round and bulging, and his eyes were wide open. He had an expression that seemed to convey unresolved grievances.

Zu An’s heart sank because Wei Suo wasn’t breathing at all. He was dead. He had never expected his old friend to meet such an end. He fell silent.

After a long time passed, he squatted down and gently closed Wei Suo’s eyes, saying, “I’ll definitely get revenge for you!”

Even though the ghost’s story was pitiful, she was ruthless and cruel. She had to pay the price for this.

Suddenly, the group heard intense coughing. Under their shocked expressions, Wei Suo sat back up and asked, “What revenge?”

“Are you a human or a ghost?” Qiu Honglei called out, maintaining her guard.

“A human, of course,” Wei Suo said after vomiting up all of the water he had drunk. “Thank goodness my Turtle Breath Technique fooled that ghost. Otherwise, I would have been dead for sure.”

“Just what is going on?” Zu An asked in confusion.

Wei Suo explained what he had experienced previously. It turned out he had taken on the role of the drama’s miserable groom. Then, everything had continued just as it was supposed to, and he was locked up. Fortunately, he had the Turtle Breath Technique, which saved his life.

He couldn't help but curse, “Just what the hell did I do to deserve this? I had to watch as my wife was raped by another man! Ahhhh! I’m going to end up with some serious trauma from this...”

While he was stomping his foot in anger, Zu An and Jing Teng couldn't help but exchange a look. Then, they both separated as if they had been zapped. Even though what they had experienced was a different setting, and Wei Suo wasn't the same groom, they still couldn't help but feel a bit guilty.

Zu An coughed lightly and said, “Since the four of us have already reunited, let's not separate again. We'll attack the source of the problem and capture that ghost!”

“Good. I've been messed with so badly that I have to see her pay a devastating price!” Jing Teng said through clenched teeth.

When he saw the hatred in her expression, Wei Suo shivered. How could you have suffered more than me, though?

...

While they were eager to take down their foe, suddenly, the light distorted all around them. When they woke up, they saw that they were sitting in front of the stage again, and a new play was about to begin.

Everything had reset back to the start!

731c1c1d3d6c827bd4d3da9bf9b1e51a1491b2d79259e891cd17d25a0d0ad610

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1756: Condition

“Why are we back again?” Wei Suo cried, practically losing his mind out of fear. His stomach bulged. He hadn’t even vomited up all of the water he had drunk before, and yet they had returned to the place where the nightmare began. When he saw the fruits and pastries on the table and thought about how happily he had been eating them before, his stomach began to turn.

Qiu Honglei and Jing Teng also recalled the earlier scene. They couldn't help but stay a bit further away from the food on the table.

Zu An felt thankful. In order to guard against unpredictable situations, he’d had Jing Teng connect them all with her vines to prevent them from separating again.

“Just what is going on?” Qiu Honglei asked, looking worriedly at Zu An.

Jing Teng’s expression also changed a bit; she seemed to be thinking about something.

“If I’m not mistaken, we weren’t able to find the key to all this. That’s why we’ve returned again,” Zu An said.

“Then, if we can’t solve this, won’t that mean we’ll be trapped in this loop forever?” Wei Suo cried out in alarm.

“If we really have no solution, we can just wait until the sky brightens again. These ghosts will withdraw,” Qiu Honglei said, quickly realizing an important point.

“It’s useless,” Jing Teng said, shaking her head. “The ghost here is stronger than I imagined. We’ve probably already fallen victim to her schemes. Time flows differently here compared to outside. Perhaps by the time the sun comes out, we’ll have already been defeated.” She paused for a moment before continuing, “Besides, I suspect that even if the sun comes out, it might not reach this place.”

The others followed her gaze. Only now did they notice that they couldn't see the sky above. There were decorated lanterns and colored banners everywhere, and furthermore, they were covered by some strange fog, which was why they hadn't noticed before.

"Do you think we might be underground or in some cave?" Zu An asked.

Jing Teng nodded and voiced her confirmation.

"Maybe we should let Little Ying out and have her converse with the ghosts," Qiu Honglei suggested. Since they were all ghosts, perhaps they would have some shared language.

Jing Teng shook her head and said, "The world of ghosts only cares about the law of the jungle. Little Ying's cultivation is too low. If she comes out, she'll be nothing more than food for those malicious spirits."

When she heard that that wouldn't work, Qiu Honglei suddenly said, "In that case, we should just find that bride. All we have to do is beat her into submission." She came from the Devil Sect, after all. After her initial alarm, she quickly recovered her usual way of doing things.

Zu An smiled and said, "That was exactly my intention."

Wei Suo pointed at the guests around them and asked, "Shouldn't we start with them?"

Zu An shook his head and answered, "They're just made from paper. Getting rid of them is meaningless."

Just then, high-pitched singing resounded from the stage. Zu An's group exchanged a look and secretly moved a bit farther away from the stage. The surrounding people were still staring at the stage, and seemed not to notice them at all. Their expressions were especially strange.

As they moved, Zu An simply used the previous method to open up a path using his Primordial Origin Sutra. Soon, they had a clear route.

Jing Teng was inwardly filled with admiration. Even though this method was crude, it was indeed effective. However, she suddenly remembered something and looked away from him.

...

When he saw that they were about to reach the bride's room, Zu An said seriously, "There is one issue. Right when I saw her and was about to attack her, that was when I was afflicted by her illusion..." He gave them a rough summary of what had happened before.

Wei Suo immediately became discouraged. He exclaimed, "Why were you able to become that evil tyrant while I could only become that poor groom? This isn't fair!"

Meanwhile, Qiu Honglei perked up her ears and asked, "You were with that ghost earlier?"

"It wasn't actually the ghost. It..." Zu An began to explain when Jing Teng interrupted him with a light cough.

"Judging from what you're saying, there's a good chance that there's a special formation inside that can drag you into an illusion. Don't rush straight in. I'll try to bring her out first," Jing Teng said.

"Alright," Zu An replied with a nod. They began to discuss their strategy and how they would act so that the ghost wouldn't be able to react in time. After all, the ghost's methods were too strange. If they allowed her to do what she wanted, she would be quite difficult to deal with.

Soon after, the group arrived just outside the bride's room. The door was still half-open. A woman dressed in wedding clothes and wearing a veil had her back to the entrance. She was combing her hair calmly in front of her table. However, when she removed her head to comb it better, even though Zu An had already warned all of them, the others still couldn't help but gasp.

The ghost put her head back on, bending over as if to listen to something.

Just then, Jing Teng made her move. Dozens of vines shot out and instantly wrapped around the ghost. She pulled fiercely, and the ghost screamed. Endless hair scattered in all directions, wrapping around the pillars of the room. Thus, she and Jing Teng ended up at a standstill.

As her hair extended during the fight, her veil also fell off, revealing her real appearance! Her complexion was gray and ashen, and her eyes were almost all white with mung bean-sized black specks for pupils. Her lips were shiny

and black. Because she was struggling, her expression was sinister and terrifying. She revealed her teeth, which were particularly sharp. Her saliva dropped onto the ground like black ink.

Wei Suo couldn't help but swallow. Why was this different from the female ghost he had imagined?

That 'A Chinese Ghost Story' is a scam! Just who the hell came up with such a ridiculous setting?

As such, he completely gave up on all thoughts of experiencing romance with a female ghost.

...

The ghost suddenly reached out and groped around the dressing table. Her hand glowed green and resembled a dried branch; her fingernails were pitch-black. They looked as if they could leave several bloody wounds if they scratched someone's body. She quickly found a pair of shears on the table and moved to cut the vines around her.

Jing Teng's expression changed. Those scissors looked special; she felt a sense of danger before they even made contact.

Suddenly, Zu An's palm released a suction force from a distance. A black hole formed at the center of his palm, drawing the ghost in with incomparable power. The ghost screamed miserably. She could no longer control her body and was sucked straight toward Zu An's hand.

Qiu Honglei immediately used the Empress Lantern to keep her there. Wei Suo also used some special method, and two earthen hands grabbed the ghost's legs, locking her in place.

Zu An immediately used the Primordial Origin Sutra, chanting, "Dust to dust, dirt to dirt. What shouldn't remain in this world should depart..."

The ghost's expression was sinister as she let out a scream of pain, and she turned into dust, disappearing.

"It's finally over," Wei Suo said, sighing in relief. Just now, the ghost's appearance had almost made him piss his pants.

Qiu Honglei and Jing Teng both said at the same time, "Something isn't right..."

Suddenly, their view blurred. They saw that they were sitting in front of the stage again.

"Didn't we get rid of the bride? Why is this happening?" Qiu Honglei asked, her expression changing slightly.

Jing Teng said seriously, "I already told you that in order to eliminate some special ghosts, we have to either resolve their lingering will or destroy their vessel."

Zu An thought of something. In his world, the Primordial Origin Sutra's purifying ability could make evil spirits return to where they should go, but this world was a bit special. Once purified, they would simply return to their vessel and be revived.

"Just what is her vessel?" Wei Suo muttered.

"Those scissors!" Jing Teng said, remembering that the scissors had felt special to her.

"The red veil!" Qiu Honglei guessed. In her opinion, the most important thing to a bride would be her veil.

"I think it's that comb. She's always combing her hair whenever I see her," Zu An said with a chuckle. "But it doesn't matter, because we'll just give them all a try."

When they saw his smile, the others suddenly felt as if the sinister atmosphere had become a bit less scary.

...

Then, the group was about to move again when they felt a sinister wind. Many of the lanterns nearby were blown out, and their surroundings went pitch-black. On the stage, the surrounding 'guests' also disappeared. The once-lively place became so quiet one could hear a pin drop. There was a sinister chill all around them, and it wasn't the same sort of cold an ice element cultivator could release. Rather, it made their scalps turn numb and their souls tremble.

A woman dressed in red wedding clothes and a veil slowly walked closer. It was clearly completely dark, and yet the red of her outfit was still just that striking. They didn't see her move her feet, and yet she was able to move quickly in the blink of an eye, as if she were continuously teleporting. As the ghost approached mysteriously, a sinister deathly aura spread out, filling every corner of the place.

Wei Suo's entire body started shaking, because he realized that he couldn't move at all. The two women's expressions changed as well. The ghost seemed to have still been holding back quite a bit before. Previously, perhaps she had underestimated her opponent, so she was taken out in an instant before she could use all of her strength.

Now, however, she definitely wouldn't make the same mistake. She stopped in a spot that wasn't too close to them, but not too far away either. Ghosts appeared all around them. They could vaguely make out the guards led by Zhang Yong slowly surrounding them.

However, Zu An remained completely calm. Since the ghost had come on her own, that would save him quite a bit of time.

To his surprise, however, the ghost suddenly raised her hand and pointed at Jing Teng. Her voice was as harsh as fingernails scraping a chalkboard as she said, "Leave that woman here and I can let you all go."

Zu An and the others were shocked. They all turned to look at Jing Teng. They hadn't expected the ghost to make such a proposal.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1757: Solving the Riddle

Jing Teng's expression grew cold. She was about to say something, but in the end, she didn't and continued to watch silently. She wanted to see what kind of reaction the others would have.

Qiu Honglei looked at the ghost and asked, "Why do you only want her?"

When she heard that, Jing Teng's expression became even colder.

“That’s not something you need to worry about,” the ghost said with an eerie tone. “I’ll let you all go if you leave her behind. Otherwise, all of you will be trapped here forever.”

Qiu Honglei sighed and said, “Even though your suggestion is quite enticing, abandoning a comrade isn’t something we would do.”

Jing Teng was stunned. At first, she had thought that their relationship couldn’t be that good because of their first meeting. She hadn’t expected this woman to actually make such a choice.

Zu An couldn't help but nod in appreciation when he heard that.

The ghost shrieked, “You might not understand your current predicament, but you’ve already been eternally bound here! Unless I agree to it, none of you will ever leave again!”

“Is that so? I refuse to believe you have such great power,” Zu An said with a sneer. He directly drew his blade.

The residence had been filled with ghostly energy, and endless gray fog had covered everything above them, so they hadn’t been able to see the sky at all. It was impossible to see the stars in the sky. Now, however, it almost seemed as if the group could see a resplendent celestial stream that was dazzling and enchanting, yet full of danger.

When met with such a sword, the ghosts that surrounded them turned into dust on the spot before they could even react.

Jing Teng’s expression changed slightly. Just how powerful was this sword? Most importantly, it seemed as if Zu An had just casually slashed outward!

And that sword seems to be...

Zu An walked up to the ghost bride. He had left her alive on purpose. The ghost was restrained by his sword ki and couldn't move an inch. He said calmly, “Your experiences are really tragic, so I’ll give you one last chance. If you let us leave, I will spare your life.”

The ghost replied sinisterly, “Do you think you can defeat me?” As soon as she said that, she exploded into smoke, clearly ending her own life. As long as the vessel wasn’t destroyed, she would be reborn again.

Zu An reacted quickly and took the red veil. Judging from the density of ghostly energy around her and her malicious appearance, just how many people had she harmed already? He no longer held back and used the Primordial Origin Sutra to blast the veil to pieces.

However, he looked up and saw that the surroundings hadn't changed. He said, "It looks as if this wasn't her vessel."

As such, the group once again walked toward the rear residence, following the path to the bride's room. However, the ghost wasn't there; she had clearly been scared away. She knew she wasn't their match, and had decided to just hide instead. This was her home territory, after all. The house was extremely large, so if she really hid carefully, it would be nearly impossible to find her.

Jing Teng extended her vines to remove the comb and shears. However, she didn't look happy at all as she said, "If she left these here, they're most likely not the vessel that holds her."

"Could it be that she just died and needed a bit of time before resurrecting?" Qiu Honglei asked probingly.

"That is also a possibility," Jing Teng said with a slight nod.

The group quickly destroyed the two items. However, the surrounding ghostly energy was still incredibly dense; there weren't many changes. The ghost clearly hadn't been truly destroyed yet.

Jing Teng looked in the bridal room's direction. She said gravely, "Unfortunately, according to what you said before, this room seems to contain a special formation. It isn't too easy to take anything from it."

This had been the bridal room of the ghost when she was alive. If she really had a vessel, it would probably be inside.

"Isn't that simple enough? Since we can't go inside, we'll just destroy it completely," Zu An said, then took out the Tai'e Sword. Resplendent sword radiance appeared before the others' eyes.

A formation clearly flickered, but it was no match for the power of the sword. It was completely destroyed after struggling for only a moment.

When they saw the empty expanse before them, Wei Suo swallowed with difficulty. He remarked, "Boss, isn't this sword of yours a bit too strong?"

After the sword swept out, not even a hint of rubble had remained. Everything was completely erased. The entire room had been wiped away, as if it had never existed before.

However, Zu An said unhappily, "But that ghost doesn't seem to have disappeared." He sighed inwardly. No wonder Jing Teng had told him that the ghosts of this world were really hard to deal with.

The group looked around and saw that they had returned to the area in front of the stage again. All of their expressions immediately became extremely unpleasant.

Zu An said gravely, "I feel as if we've overlooked something somehow. I've faced that ghost head-on. She shouldn't have such ridiculous powers."

They had already killed the ghost several times. Even though some of it was because his Primordial Origin Sutra had restricting effects on her, it was also because she wasn't all that strong herself. How could such a ghost have the ability to throw them into illusions like this?

Zu An thought back to how they had been sent into the illusion as soon as he approached the ghost. That made no sense!

"Then it seems as if things might be different from how they seemed. We might have fallen for a certain technique used by that ghost," Jing Teng said.

"Technique?" the others asked, puzzled.

Jing Teng explained, "Some special ghosts are capable of mystical techniques that far exceed the usual limits of their strength. However, these techniques' activation conditions are really strict and often need some tools or certain information about the targets to activate."

"What special things did we do after entering this manor?" Zu An asked.

"Could it be because of the food I ate before..." Wei Suo began, but he suddenly remembered what those things really were. He ran to one side and began to throw up again.

“Could it be because we listened to that play?” Qiu Honglei suggested.

“There is a chance,” Jing Teng said with a nod. “However, we destroyed that stage, and yet weren’t able to break free of the technique.”

Qiu Honglei frowned when she heard that. She continued to think about where the problem could lie.

Zu An said, “If there’s anything unusual that we did, apart from watching the play, we did one other thing.”

“What did we do?” the others asked, perking up their ears.

“We gave a present!” Zu An replied. He didn’t continue deeper into the inner rooms, and instead headed to the front gate.

The others were startled. Right! When they had come in, the butler had told them to give a gift, then written down their names in the registry. If he were a human, such behavior would be completely normal. But if there were only ghosts here, their actions were worth reconsidering.

“But we didn’t use our real names,” Qiu Honglei said in confusion.

Jing Teng said with a frown, “But our fake names all had one character of our real names. That might be how they were able to succeed.”

Zu An was a bit embarrassed. It was all his fault for coming up with a bad example, so everyone else had followed suit.

Soon, they arrived at the entrance. The door was already tightly shut. The butler and some waiters were bringing away the gifts, clearly about to leave.

“Oh my, why did you come out? Could it be that you want to leave? It’s quite dangerous outside at night, you know?” Uncle Wang asked, quickly inviting them over when he saw them.

Zu An chuckled and said, “We aren’t leaving. It’s just that we’ve received such hospitality that we feel as if we gave too little even though so many of us are here, so we wanted to add some more.”

“Oh my, you’re too polite! Since you’re already our guests, why would you have to add more?” Uncle Wang quickly said.

Zu An sneered inwardly. This guy was so greedy earlier, and yet now, he's refusing when we're giving more. There's definitely something strange here.

As such, he didn't waste any time and reached out, instantly pulling the gift registry into his hand. He saw that their names were there as expected, but that it wasn't some normal paper; rather, it was a rather special object made of metal. It gave off an incredibly sinister aura.

"Give it to me!" Jing Teng said, her expression cold. She took the registry from his hand.

Zu An looked at her in confusion. He didn't know what her intentions were.

Jing Teng's hands quickly joined together and she chanted, "The valiant join the formation for victory, begone!"

A profound rune appeared in the air. Several golden dragons faintly materialized, then passed through the registry. The special material it was made of actually vanished in a puff of smoke!

"Nooo!" A miserable scream emerged from the darkness.

The others looked at Jing Teng in surprise. They had even been able to sense her killing intent just then.

"That ghost made me suffer a huge loss. She's unforgivable!" Jing Teng hissed through clenched teeth.

The others were confused. Only Zu An felt a chill around his neck.

Countless translucent departed spirits dispersed from the manor. They were probably all people who had been trapped for a long time after accidentally giving a gift. The surroundings distorted as well. The group looked around them and saw that they were in a ruined building. What decorated lanterns and festivities?

"Why didn't that ghost come out to stop us at the crucial moment?" Qiu Honglei asked in confusion.

"It's because he's too strong," Jing Teng said, looking at Zu An. She recalled his heroic appearance when he had brandished his sword. "That ghost fought against him several times and knew she wasn't his match, so she decided to

feign confidence instead. She was betting that we wouldn't notice that there was something wrong with the registry, but she lost.”

“So that was it,” Qiu Honglei said, although she still felt lingering fear. “We definitely have to be careful in the future, or else we might not have such good fortune next time.”

They had been able to find the vessel, but who could say for certain that they would be able to do it again next time? Such ghosts’ abilities really were hard to defend against. Thus, the others nodded. Wei Suo secretly vowed that he definitely couldn't randomly eat things again in the future!

After all that had happened in the night, the sky was already starting to reveal the first glimmers of dawn. They decided not to rest and to just continue on.

...

Meanwhile, in a certain king city to the north, a gorgeously-dressed prince hurriedly knocked on a door.

A while later, the door opened. A woman in blue walked out. She asked with an unhappy expression, “Prince, why have you come looking for me so early in the morning?”

Even though this wasn't their first meeting, a dazed expression still flickered through the prince's eyes when he saw her stunning beauty. He said, “Miss Chu, we already have some clues regarding the people you have entrusted me to investigate.”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1758: Enlightenment

“I'll be troubling the Prince of Blazing Sun then,” the blue-clad woman said, her cold expression finally revealing a trace of happiness. She asked, “Where are they right now?”

She was none other than Chu Chuyan. Previously, upon entering the daoist sects' secret dungeon, they had discovered that it was completely different from the one recorded in their sect. They had taken far longer than expected

to complete their given missions. Even so, they had gained great benefits. Eventually, they had gathered at the agreed-upon meeting place, where they waited to leave.

And yet, who would have thought that they actually couldn't leave? They had tried to think of all sorts of methods, but nothing worked. Later, a streak of white light had flown across the horizon, and a terrifying black hole appeared in the world, sucking them all in.

When she woke up again, she found herself in this world; the others were already gone without a trace. Thus, she spent some time in search of her companions. The others were one thing, but Pei Mianman was her good friend, and they had a certain awkward relationship too. She naturally didn't want something to happen to Pei Mianman, or else she would have to explain things to Ah Zu. But then, she had discovered that this world was even more chaotic than she first imagined. Finding her companions was like looking for a needle in a haystack!

As time went on, she eventually passed through a valley and coincidentally ended up rescuing some people who were being attacked by bandits. The leader of that group was actually the Prince of Blazing Sun of the nearby country. Even though it was far from the Great Zhou Dynasty, it was still one of the most powerful countries in the vicinity.

Meanwhile, the Prince of Blazing Sun was the one who had the highest chance of succeeding the throne. The 'bandits' hadn't been random thugs, but rather his rival's elite deathsworn soldiers. When she came to his aid, the Prince of Blazing Sun had thought that Chu Chuyan was a goddess from the heavens. He wanted to repay her kindness, so he invited her back to the capital out of gratitude.

Chu Chuyan had initially planned to reject him, but she reconsidered after realizing that she didn't know much about this world at all. If she had the help of a country, it would become much easier to find her companions. As such, she agreed.

However, the prince's fawning since then had irritated her beyond belief. Furthermore, he had never provided any useful information, so she had already decided she would leave today.

"I have not been able to find out the location of the lady's companions yet," the Prince of Blazing Sun said. When he saw her expression become ice-cold,

however, he quickly added, “But something major happened recently! A great tomb appeared by the Zhi River, and it is rumored to be the place where Immortal Ruler Baopu ascended to immortality. There are countless treasures stored there, and even his Baopuzi, which contains all of his knowledge, is highly likely to be there. It might contain an opportunity for immortal ascension!”

“Immortal ascension...” Chu Chuyan muttered, but refrained from commenting further. In her previous world, countless people had wanted to achieve immortal ascension, and yet in the end, all of their hopes and efforts amounted to nothing. She asked, “Does this have anything to do with my companions?”

The Prince of Blazing Sun quickly replied, “Of course it does! All sorts of powerful individuals are heading to the Zhi River to find a way into that great tomb and search for the immortal opportunity. The lady’s companions are all strong individuals too, so they will definitely be interested too. Rather than fishing a needle out of the sea, it might be better to just go to the Zhi River. I believe you will be able to reunite with them there.”

Chu Chuyan nodded inwardly when she heard that and said, “Thank you for the information, young master. I’ll immediately set out for the Zhi River.”

The Prince of Blazing Sun said with a smile, “There is no need for the lady to worry. I have already arranged for everything. I will accompany the lady to the Zhi River!”

Chu Chuyan shook her head and said, “Thank you for your good intentions, prince, but I’ve already troubled you a great deal as of late. I don’t wish to delay your important matters any further. Also, I’ve gotten used to traveling alone and am not used to being with others.” Even though her voice was gentle, her rejection was firm.

The Prince of Blazing Sun was stunned. He forced a smile and said, “In that case, I will not disturb Miss Chu anymore. I wish you a successful journey.”

“Thank you, young master,” Chu Chuyan said. She nodded slightly, then she quickly left. She had been planning to leave today anyway, and she didn’t have any luggage to speak of.

...

As the Prince of Blazing Sun watched her leave, the brilliant smile that had just been on his face disappeared without a trace.

His servant off to the side said angrily, "That woman is simply shameless! Prince, which woman can't your respected self obtain? And yet, even though you cared so much for her, she actually ended up putting on such a pretense!"

Slap!

What he got in response was a bright red handprint on his face.

The Prince of Blazing Sun said coldly, "Either give me some constructive criticism, or refrain from speaking such brainless nonsense."

The servant immediately became a yes-man and didn't dare to say anything else.

On the other hand, when another servant saw that, he smiled delightedly and said, "Prince, actually, it's not that hard to move a woman's heart. This Miss Chu is different from the respected prince's other women. She's quite powerful herself and doesn't need to rely on anyone else, so the prince's earlier methods weren't useful."

The Prince of Blazing Sun nodded in deep sympathy and said, "Continue."

His second subordinate looked at the other dumbstruck servant and said, "That's why we need to crush her pride and the source of her confidence first."

"So you are saying..." the Prince of Blazing Sun began, his eyes lighting up. However, he shook his head again soon after and continued, "Miss Chu's cultivation is extremely high. It will not be that easy to deal with her. We must use our city's strongest experts. However, if we are exposed, it will easily result in the situation turning on us instead."

The servant's eyes widened. He thought, Isn't it enough as long as you obtain her body? If you want her feelings, you have to move her heart!

Of course, he didn't dare to speak those words out loud and could only say, "We can choose not to use our men. The Zhi River's great tomb is about to appear, so there will definitely be all sorts of powerful individuals gathering there. That Miss Chu is both beautiful and heroic in appearance, so there will definitely be endless powerful individuals who take an interest in her. Her two

fists can only do so much and she'll soon be forced into a desperate situation. If the prince came to save her at just the right time and saved the damsel in distress, wouldn't everything work out perfectly then?"

The Prince of Blazing Sun immediately became much happier. He said, "Little Zhu, not bad! How did I not notice that you were clever before? You're much better than Little Sha, at least."

"It's all due to the respected prince's careful cultivation," the servant surnamed Zhu said, giving Little Sha a proud look. Little Sha could only sulk in silence.

...

Meanwhile, Zu An's group continued their journey to the Zhi River. They ran into all sorts of ghosts and monsters along the way, but Zu An's sword was unstoppable, and Qiu Honglei was a powerful cultivator on par with the representative disciples of the daoist sects. Even though Wei Suo's cultivation was a bit lower, the fact that he had been able to survive in the world of warriors for so many years meant he had quite a few unique skills too. On top of that, Jing Teng was a fiend, and she even had some unique and mysterious techniques. With their coordination, even though they encountered some tricky opponents, they still managed to deal with everything.

"I feel as if something isn't quite right," Qiu Honglei said as they defeated another monster. "Aren't we running into too many ghosts along the way? The first day, we were able to travel two thousand miles, and yet now, we can't even cover five hundred miles in a day."

Jing Teng's expression became unnatural. She said, "I already said that there are monsters everywhere. It isn't too strange for there to be so many monsters."

"Is that so? I even found some cultivators to talk to yesterday in that town, and they told me that even though it's dangerous to travel and they encountered some ghosts too, it's far from what we've experienced!" Wei Suo said with a chuckle, a sharp glint flickering in his eyes. After traveling together, he had already managed to develop a certain degree of immunity against Jing Teng's beauty, and was able to think properly again.

Zu An circled around Jing Teng and said, "That bride ghost we met said she wanted you. At the time, you said that perhaps she wanted your body and wanted to absorb your fiend power, and then she'd use your body to fool more

people. I believed what you said at the time. But since then, many more ghosts have come for you, as if you had something they wanted. Shouldn't you explain this to us properly?"

When she saw that all three seemed to be surrounding her, Jing Teng looked hesitant.

Qiu Honglei said with a frown, "We've treated you as our comrade along the way, and yet you're deliberately hiding things like this from us, and our lives have almost been put in danger because of it. How can we not feel a bit disappointed?"

Wei Suo nodded when he heard that. When he thought about the things he had needed to go through as of late, he felt an urge to cry.

Just then, Zu An said, "Just tell us if there's some trouble you are going through. After what we've been through, I believe you have some understanding of our character. You should already have an idea of whether we deserve your trust or not."

Jing Teng gave him an annoyed look. This guy already took advantage of me, yet he's still acting like the victim.

In the end, however, she said, "They're probably after Immortal Ruler Baopu."

"Immortal Ruler Baopu?" the others repeated, stunned. The name was unfamiliar to them.

Even though a great tomb had appeared near the Zhi River and everyone in the entire world seemed to have heard about it, in reality, the news was being restricted through various means. Only the most influential and most powerful forces of this world were aware of the truth. It was really difficult for people like them who had just entered this world to find out.

"A long time ago, the path to immortality was severed. Countless years passed since anyone was able to ascend to immortality. And yet, a few centuries ago, there was actually someone who succeeded. He was Immortal Ruler Baopu..." Jing Teng explained.

Wei Suo raised his hand and asked, "What does that have to do with you?"

Jing Teng looked in a certain direction. She had a wistful expression as she said, "I previously told you that it was extremely difficult for plants to gain intelligence. They either have to absorb the essence of the world over an extremely long amount of time, or they have to receive the opportunity of enlightenment through an encounter with another. In my case, it was the latter."

She paused for a moment, then added, "Back then, it was none other than Immortal Ruler Baopu who gave me enlightenment."

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1759: Enemies

"Immortal Ruler Baopu was the one who transformed you?" the others asked.

They were starting to look at Jing Teng differently now. She had been enlightened by an immortal! She was probably the only one left in this world who'd had contact with Immortal Ruler Baopu. No wonder so many people wanted to get their hands on her.

"Just what kind of person is Immortal Ruler Baopu?" Zu An couldn't help but ask. He had heard quite a few legends related to that person as of late, but many of them just seemed too inconceivable, so he had just treated them as unfounded rumors. Now that he knew there was someone who had come into close contact with him, he naturally had to get the truth out of her.

Jing Teng explained, "Immortal Ruler Baopu was a daoist who lived in seclusion. There are many factions among daoists in the world, and each one seeks a different path. There are some that focus on the cultivation of both inner and outer selves, and others that are good at incantations and rituals. Still others are good at formations, pill refinement, or divination. Every single one of those topics is full of depth. Many geniuses aren't able to fully master one aspect even after pursuing it their entire lives. However, the Immortal Ruler was able to achieve great heights in every single domain."

"Every single domain?" the others repeated; they were now truly shocked. They were quite talented in cultivation themselves, so they naturally understood that the further along one went in one's cultivation journey, the

more exponentially difficult it would become. Oftentimes, advancing even a tiny bit would take an extremely long amount of time.

For example, even someone who was full of talent like the libationer, publicly known as the most well-learned person in the world, was number two to Zhao Han. Many people had actually felt a bit of regret over his choice. If the libationer hadn't let himself be distracted and just focused on cultivation, perhaps his achievements would have been even higher than Zhao Han's. Judging from that, it was easy to see that breadth and height were often mutually exclusive. If someone had really reached the highest level in every single domain, how shocking would that be?!

"Indeed. He cultivated all of the arts, and he reached the position of number one in every single field," Jing Teng said, her expression full of adoration as she spoke about the past. She clearly deeply revered Immortal Ruler Baopu.

The others were speechless. They slowly digested the shocking information.

After a moment of silence, Qiu Honglei couldn't help but ask, "Then did Immortal Ruler Baopu really achieve immortal ascension?"

Jing Teng nodded and said, "That's right. He indeed achieved immortal ascension. People all saw it with their own eyes back then. Unfortunately, once he ascended, we never saw him again."

"Wasn't the road to ascension already cut short?" Zu An asked, puzzled. Previously, when he had been inside the secret dungeon of the Fiend races' Imperial Tomb, he had personally witnessed the road to immortality being destroyed. This world had similarly had its immortal path severed in ancient times. Why had someone still been able to ascend?

"That's also what every cultivator in the entire world wishes to know," Jing Teng said with a sigh. There was something of a forlorn look on her face, as if she had recalled something painful.

"That's why everyone in the entire world is looking for you?" Zu An asked. He finally understood why they had encountered monsters again and again over the past few days. He felt as if this woman's flesh was even more enticing than that of Xuanzang from Journey to the West... No wonder she hadn't dared leave her territory, and had even asked for them to guard her.

Jing Teng nodded and said coldly, "So, now that you know the truth, you can choose to leave and ignore me. That won't be considered going against the agreement."

Zu An replied with a smile, "We aren't the type to abandon our comrades."

"That's right," Qiu Honglei added with a nod. "Even though I'm from the Devil Sect, the Devil Sect's people also value loyalty. We aren't as superficial as those who flaunt their identity as the righteous sects."

Wei Suo wanted to say some impassioned and elegant words, but unfortunately, he lacked talent in literature. Unable to express himself otherwise, in the end, he just said, "Me too!"

When she saw their sincere expressions, Jing Teng's ice-cold heart felt a bit warmer.

Zu An said, "Right now, the enemy is hidden in the dark, while we're out in the open. I think it would be best if you gave us an idea of who our main enemies are. Otherwise, we might be caught off guard later on."

With how things were, Jing Teng didn't hide anything any longer, saying, "The main enemy is naturally the Ghost King. He desires the immortal method of Immortal Ruler Baopu. That's why he wants to do everything he can to obtain me."

Qiu Honglei was stunned, asking, "You have Immortal Ruler Baopu's method of immortality?"

"Of course I don't. I was nothing more than a tree vine, and yet I just happen to be the only one who's had contact with the immortal ruler. The Ghost King naturally won't give up any opportunities," Jing Teng explained.

The others figured that made sense. If they were in his place, they would definitely suspect her too.

Zu An suddenly thought of something and asked, "Were those proverbs you chanted also skills from Immortal Ruler Baopu?"

Jing Teng nodded and said, "When Immortal Ruler saw my human form, he passed on some small tricks for me to protect myself with."

Qiu Honglei and Wei Suo thought to themselves, You're so pretty, so you definitely need skills for your own safety.

Meanwhile, Zu An thought to himself, Those proverbs definitely aren't just small tricks. But if she didn't want to talk about it, he wouldn't continue pressing her either. Instead, he asked, "How strong is that Ghost King?"

Jing Teng replied, "Extremely strong, stronger than all of us combined. Everyone in this world believes he's the one closest to becoming immortal."

The mood immediately became heavy. She had seen Zu An's strength and now understood his strength better than before, and yet she had still come to that conclusion. It was easy to imagine just how strong the Ghost King was.

"Even a ghost can achieve immortality?" Wei Suo asked in shock.

"All things in this world have a chance of immortal ascension. Why would ghosts be any different?" Jing Teng replied.

...

Then, Zu An asked her about what formidable skills the Ghost King had. Unfortunately, Jing Teng had never fought against him and didn't know anything about that either.

"The only thing I'm sure of is that with the appearance of the great tomb by the Zhi River, which is also the cultivation cave Immortal Ruler Baopu used, the Ghost King definitely won't let go of something like that. However, the seal Immortal Ruler Baopu left behind is extraordinary and the Ghost King shouldn't be able to break through it for some time either," Jing Teng said.

"Great tomb?" Qiu Honglei asked in confusion. "Why would Immortal Ruler Baopu have a tomb if he ascended?"

"I don't know either. There are rumors that his mortal coil lies there. There are also some who say that the great tomb was left behind by another ancient immortal, and that it was precisely because Immortal Ruler Baopu obtained their inheritance that he was able to ascend..." Jing Teng said with a sigh. "I'm but a tree vine, so how could I know those things about Immortal Ruler Baopu?"

"Then will we encounter that lover of yours this time?" Zu An suddenly asked.

Jing Teng's expression immediately turned cold. She asked, "Why does that concern you?"

"Someone whom even you would favor has to be extraordinary. Now that the tomb has appeared once more, he might make an appearance. Since he harmed you in the past, if he sees you again, he'll likely still be an enemy. We might have to fight then. That's why it would be better to know more about him, so we don't immediately start at a disadvantage," Zu An said calmly.

Jing Teng stared at him carefully to try to figure out whether he was being sincere, or if it was because of something else. After a while, she said, "His name is Zang Ao. In the past, he was the prince of a wealthy clan. Back then, he had a carefree and aloof nature, but after what happened to me, his personality changed greatly. I heard that he spent a long time creating the Adventurer's Guild."

"The Adventurer's Guild was created by your man?" Wei Suo exclaimed, shocked.

They had already spent some time in this world and naturally knew about the ever-present Adventurer's Guild. It was a network of the world's experts who helped the guild complete various missions. The cultivators themselves could also issue their own missions through the Adventurer's Guild, which was why its existence was greatly welcomed. Even the most powerful individuals in this world often had good relationships with the Adventurer's Guild. After all, it was a useful intermediary platform.

The boss of the Adventurer's Guild had always been mysterious. There were many legends regarding him. Some said he had wealth equivalent to that of an entire nation, while others said he had unfathomable strength. Some suspected that he was vicious and ruthless...

None of Zu An's group had expected that legendary person to be Jing Teng's ex.

"What do you mean, my man? The two of us only dated with boundaries. Nothing ever really happened between us!" Jing Teng snapped, glowering at him.

Wei Suo's neck shrank back. Qiu Honglei was a bit suspicious, however. She just felt that this woman was directing those words at someone.

“How strong is he?” Zu An asked with a light cough.

“In the past, when we met, he was too weak to even truss a chicken,” Jing Teng replied.

“In the past?” Zu An repeated, keenly noticing her wording. “Then what about now?”

“I don’t know,” Jing Teng answered. “After what happened back then, he obtained my fiend pill. Together with the strength of the Adventurer’s Guild over the years, who knows how many treasures he’s amassed? It’s hard to measure his strength. That’s without accounting for the fact that the number of experts he can mobilize through the Adventurer’s Guild is innumerable.”

Zu An said with a sigh, “I didn’t expect your former man to be so formidable.”

Jing Teng’s expression darkened and she snapped, “I already said he wasn’t my man or anything!”

You have successfully trolled Jing Teng for +222 +222 +222...

Zu An was stunned. Why are you suddenly getting upset?

Qiu Honglei said, “I remember that you seemed to have another enemy. It was precisely that person who influenced your ma... ahem, your relationship with that man, correct?”

“That’s right,” Jing Teng answered, a hint of killing intent flashing through her eyes. “He’s none other than Divine Firmament Sect’s Sect Master, Sun En.”

“Divine Firmament Sect?” the others repeated in surprise. They had heard of the sect’s name during their journey.

Because there were ghosts roaming all over the world, there were still some sects that practiced exorcism. Among them, the Divine Firmament Sect was the one with the greatest reputation. However, it was rumored that their sect master had already gone missing for many years, so the sect was on the verge of collapse.

They had never expected that very man to be Jing Teng’s enemy!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1760: Runes and Records

To a certain degree, these people were already this world's most amazing men, and yet they all had enmity with Jing Teng. Zu An felt a huge headache when he thought about what was to come.

"But I heard that the Divine Firmament Sect Master has already been missing for many years, and the higher-ups of the sect have been fighting over the position of sect master viciously. However, they still haven't reached a decision," Zu An said. He had done everything he could to understand more about this world to find Yun Jianyue, Yan Xuehen, and the others.

"As one of this world's largest daoist sects, the Divine Firmament Sect naturally cares about immortality. The real reason he interfered with my relationship with Zang Ao wasn't for the sake of a so-called exorcism of a monster, but because he wanted to obtain the secrets of Immortal Ruler Baopu from me," Jing Teng said icily. "Eventually, he did obtain some benefits. Furthermore, he was already one of the strongest in the world at that time. When he took a step further, he even began to face tribulation."

"Face tribulation?" Zu An and the others repeated in surprise.

Facing heavenly tribulation was something from legends. It was often something one had to experience in order to ascend to immortality! Even with Zhao Han's cultivation, perhaps because of the world's laws or other such reasons, he still hadn't been able to take that last step. That meant he couldn't face tribulation.

Jing Teng said with a sneer, "This world's path to immortality was cut short in ancient times; how could tribulation be so easily faced? Naturally, he was blasted to death by tribulation lightning. He fell into the sea and vanished without a trace. The Heavenly Firmament Sect doesn't know of that and only believes that he went missing. They couldn't find the three records he kept on him either, and none of them were willing to bow down to another and let someone else become the sect master. As such, that's why they haven't selected a new sect master even after all this time."

"Records?" Qiu Honglei asked in confusion.

Jing Teng explained, "The people of the world often treat runes and records as the same thing, but they're actually two entirely different objects. Runes such as war runes are used to summon celestial forces."

Zu An asked in surprise, "There really are celestial troops in this world?"

Jing Teng shook her head and said, "No one knows for sure if those are really the armies of the celestial palace, but that's what people decided to call them. In the past, Immortal Ruler Baopu once mentioned that those 'celestial troops' are closer to the embodiment of some of this world's laws." She continued, "And records are the proof of one's identity needed to use such runes. Only those who have matching records are allowed to use the corresponding runes. Otherwise, wouldn't any random commoner without cultivation be able to wield tremendous power just by copying the drawings? Wouldn't that be absolute chaos?"

"Furthermore, Sun En had the three most powerful records passed down from the Divine Firmament Sect's ancestors. To a certain degree, those records serve as proof of being the Divine Firmament Sect Master."

"So that was what happened!" Zu An and Qiu Honglei said, exchanging a look.

Their world's runes seemed to be a bit different from the ones in this world. They had seen Xie Daoyun and Yan Xuehen use some runes, but those were usually used in formations and not to summon 'celestial forces'. They had never heard of needing some sort of record either.

"In short, Sun En is already dead, so there's no need to worry about that. We just need to be careful of the Ghost King and Zang Ao," Jing Teng said.

"Judging from what you're saying, you plan to make a trip around the great tomb?" Qiu Honglei asked with a frown.

"That's right. Back then, my body was buried in a certain place in the great tomb," Jing Teng said, feeling a bit sad when she talked about the past. She was extremely beautiful to begin with, so now, she was even more pitiful.

Qiu Honglei sighed inwardly in admiration. Then, she sent Zu An a voice transmission. "Ah Zu, I think we should test out our luck in that great tomb. I believe that even if master can't find us, she'd definitely want to look around in that kind of place."

Zu An nodded and said, "Indeed. According to my experiences in secret dungeons, it's always necessary to deal with some special situation in order to leave. It seems as if that great tomb should be the key area. Since Jing Teng and Immortal Ruler Baopu are related, having her with us might actually solve some problems."

Qiu Honglei couldn't help but look at Jing Teng with a smile, saying, "Oh my, she is so pretty, so what man can refuse her help? There's no reason for so many excuses."

Zu An was speechless. Come on, I'm clearly just making a rational decision here!

Thus, the group quickly reached a decision to continue escorting Jing Teng toward the Zhi River. She promised to provide them with any necessary information as well.

...

In a beaten-down courtyard, there stood an ancient, pitch-black well. Countless strands of long hair extended from the well opening. If an ordinary person were to see it, perhaps they would just faint out of fear.

However, the hair seemed to have encountered something even more terrifying. It started trembling while trying to flee in alarm. A moment later, though, a trace of frost appeared on the mouth of the well. Immediately after, it crept along the long hair at a visible rate. Soon, all of the hair was frozen solid.

A streak of blade radiance flickered through the air, and the frozen statue completely shattered. The hair seemed to no longer exist in this world. Then, a slender and beautiful figure with a longsword in hand gracefully leaped out of the well. Her long hair fluttered in the air, her white clothes as fair as snow.

Clap clap clap~

A round of applause filled the air. A middle-aged man dressed in an Adventurer's Guild uniform walked over from nearby and said, "I heard that there was a formidable new member who had joined the guild recently and dealt with eighteen troublesome malicious spirits. Now, I can see that you are indeed different from the others." He paused, and a look of surprise flickered through his eyes as he continued, "And you are so beautiful, too."

The white-clad woman was naturally Yan Xuehen. She gave the man an indifferent look, and her gaze shifted to the special symbol on his clothes. The staff members of the Adventurer's Guild all had such symbols to mark their status and rank. This person was of higher rank than any other staff member she had seen before.

"Do you need something?" she asked. The man's praise hadn't made her feel the slightest thing. She had always been aloof and indifferent, after all. Perhaps it was only in front of that person that she would seem a bit more emotional.

The man hadn't expected her to be so cold. But when he recalled that the intelligence he received had mentioned that, he didn't mind it too much. He said, "Let me introduce myself; I am the Adventurer's Guild manager in this region, Zang Jiu. I have a mission of the highest rank to provide you with this time."

"I'm not interested," Yan Xuehen said, turning around to leave. The reason she had come to the Adventurer's Guild was to find out Zu An and the others' whereabouts. She didn't really plan to work for these people forever.

Zang Jiu was stunned, but he reacted quickly and said, "This is a mission our guild president has assigned personally. He is summoning the most formidable adventurers from many different areas. I have heard that high-level adventurers can use the Adventurer's Guild's information network at will, so after this mission, you will not have to work all sorts of odd jobs so painstakingly." After a pause, he added, "Furthermore, according to the promotion system of the Adventurer's Guild, no matter how many missions you complete, you have to go through a long period of evaluation. It is almost impossible to reach a high rank without spending a few years at the least. The mission the guild president has just issued is an extremely rare opportunity."

"Oh? What kind of mission is it?" Yan Xuehen asked, finally turning around.

"It is to explore the great tomb that has appeared by the Zhi River together with the president. At the same time, you need to capture a woman named Jing Teng," Zang Jiu said, expecting her to ask her for more details.

However, Yan Xuehen nodded and said, "Alright, I will accept this mission. Contact me through the local Adventurer's Guild when it is time to set out."

When he saw her leave, Zang Jiu couldn't help but sigh. He remarked, "This woman really is exceptional, and she is a pure and honest human. If the one the young master met back then had been her and not that vine fiend, how could he have experienced such a disaster..."

"Alright, this time, I should play a little matchmaker between her and the young master. Who knows, the young master might be able to completely leave his mental shadow."

...

Meanwhile, Xie Daoyun and Yun Jianyue were fighting a group of evil spirits in a valley.

"What the hell is this? Why are there more and more of these damn ghosts the more we kill?" Yun Jianyue cursed as she scattered a large group of ghosts with a casual slap.

"Big sister Yun, can you not say the word 'ghost' in front of me anymore..." Xie Daoyun said, practically about to cry. Even the sound of the word made her entire body feel out of sorts.

They had spent quite some time looking for Zu An and the others, but they hadn't found anything. A few days prior, however, they had heard that there was a place named Wang Port nearby, and that the Wang clan was a famous clan in this world. Their clan had produced many geniuses that were now officials of different powers throughout the world. At the same time, the village leader who stayed behind in the Wang clan was an important member of the Divine Firmament Sect, and was extremely capable. This Divine Firmament Sect was the number one sect of this world too, and had access to all sorts of information, so the two had planned to get some intelligence there.

Since their arrival, the two of them had learned about the dangers of moving at night, but they wanted to find Zu An and the others as soon as possible. Furthermore, they weren't too far from Wang Port anyway. Besides, both of them were confident in their cultivation. That was why they had decided to move through the night.

However, when they arrived at this valley, strange things happened. The quiet valley suddenly filled with countless ghosts that rushed at them from all sorts of different directions. Whenever they took out a batch, a new batch took their place. It was simply endless.

It was only thanks to one of them having extraordinary cultivation and the other being proficient in runes that they were able to hold on by coordinating together. Any other cultivators would have already been drowned in the endless tide of ghosts already. Still, the two of them were already surrounded, and it was extremely difficult for them to leave.

Suddenly, a flying boat passed overhead.

“Which unfortunate souls ended up entering this ancient battlefield in the middle of the night?”

“It’s actually two beautiful women!”

“Hm? The runes that young lady is using are ones we’ve never seen before! Hurry and report this to the second young master!”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1761: Wang Port

Chapter 1761: Wang Port

Those people entered the cabin of the flying ship and reported what they saw. Shortly after, a silver-robed young master walked out while holding a wine cup. Following behind him were eight beautiful servants; Two of them helped him pour wine, while two others peeled fruits for him. The others either stood or leaned at his side, using their hands to intimately massage his shoulders and legs.

He arrived near the bow of the ship. When he looked down, a look of surprise instantly appeared in his eyes. He pushed the servants at his side away and stared at the two women below. One was stunning and elegant, while the other was pure and lovely. They really were a rare pair of beauties! Could they fly up here?

However, the two seemed to be in the middle of a battlefield. There were monsters all around them and they had no time to be distracted at all.

Suddenly, the flying boat slowly descended. The ghosts that continued to charge at the two ladies began to hesitate. They even reflexively backed up as if they were scared of something.

Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun both shivered. Their strength was actually quite shocking when they worked together, and yet these ghosts weren't scared of them at all and continued to charge at them relentlessly. However, they were actually scared of someone on the flying boat! Could it be that there was someone even more powerful inside?

In truth, they could still just about hold off the ghosts. As long as they lasted until daytime, they could make it through this disaster. However, if the flying boat contained some being even more terrifying than the ghosts, they would truly be in danger.

While their expressions became more and more grave, a refined young master walked down from the boat and asked, "May I ask why the two ladies are moving through the night? Ghosts roam around at night, making it really too dangerous."

Yun Jianyue was stunned. Even though this slick-haired, powder-faced pretty boy's cultivation was decent, forget about herself, even Xie Daoyun was much stronger. Was he the one those ghosts were scared of?

Xie Daoyun understood her personality as the Devil Sect Master and was worried that she would anger the other party. As such, she said gently, "We sisters had a reason to hurry along on our journey. That was why we accidentally ended up trapped in this valley." She was the daughter of a city lord and had the bearing of a distinguished daughter since her youth. This kind of situation wasn't difficult for her to deal with at all.

"Sisters?" Yun Jianyue repeated, raising a brow. In the past, with how different their statuses were, Xie Daoyun wouldn't have had the qualification to call her sister at all. After they had fought together in this blasted world for several days, however, their relationship had improved considerably. When she thought about how they didn't know anything about these newcomers, she realized that being known as sisters would save them from quite a bit of unnecessary trouble.

"So that was what happened!" the pretty boy young master exclaimed, sighing in admiration. This woman was good-looking, intelligent, and her personality was gentle. How could one not like her? Comparatively, the more mature

woman off to the side seemed to have more of a domineering gaze. She wasn't his type.

He walked up to them and took out a yellow talisman. He muttered some incantations, and the yellow talisman flew into the air. Radiance erupted in the skies, and a giant figure gradually appeared. It was ferocious and intimidating, looking even more menacing than all of the surrounding evil spirits.

Yun Jianyue shivered. She quickly stood protectively in front of Xie Daoyun.

"The two ladies can feel at ease. This is a ghost general that I summoned. It won't harm you two," the young master said with a smile, then pointed casually with his hand.

The ghost suddenly reached out its large hands and grabbed at its surroundings. The ghosts that were around the two women fled in alarm when they saw that. Unfortunately, there were too many of them, and many of them were blocked by the ghosts behind them and couldn't escape. Thus, several dozen ghosts were caught in the ghost general's hands; it fished them up and tossed them into its mouth. The air filled with the sounds of crunching bone and rending flesh.

Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun both shivered when they heard that. Just what kind of being was that ghost general?

On the flying ship, several servants exchanged a look. They quietly spoke among themselves.

"Second young master is flirting with women again..."

"But women always love the things he does. If a confident and handsome young master swoops in from the skies and saves some beauties, how can they not be touched? Didn't those maids all become the way they are because of that?"

The eight beautiful maids felt a bit sad when they saw that scene. They had also experienced similar things in the past. The young master treated them really well at first, and they thought that he was their ideal husband; but later, once the young master obtained them, he gradually stopped cherishing them. More and more women appeared at his side too, upon which they themselves could only fall to become maids...

The young master seemed to have sensed something and secretly glanced back. Those servants who were gossiping immediately shut their mouths. The slightly resentful maids regained their previous warm and gentle smiles.

The endless ghosts in the valley had already disappeared without a trace, clearly fearful of the giant ghost general in the sky. They all scattered who knew where.

“Beautiful ladies, it isn’t safe traveling in the outskirts at night. Why not join me on my flying boat and let me take you on a journey?” the young master said in a refined and courteous manner.

Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun exchanged a look. They nodded and said, “Then we’ll be troubling the young master.”

“Please enter!” the young master said, turning to one side and making an inviting gesture. No flaws could be discerned from his movements.

Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun got onto the flying boat and took the chance to secretly look around. In terms of appearance, the entire vessel wasn’t too different from a normal boat, albeit more streamlined in shape.

Their gazes both landed on the yellow runes on the bottom of the flying boat and the sides. It seemed that the vessel could fly because of those runes.

“We welcome the two misses!” several lovely voices called out. It turned out that the beautiful maids were greeting them.

“We greet the ladies,” Xie Daoyun hurriedly replied, while Yun Jianyue only nodded slightly.

The two couldn't help but look at the pretty-faced young master. They thought, This guy has so many pretty girls serving him all the time; just what kind of disgusting tendencies does he have? Their impression of him immediately plummeted.

The servants sneered inwardly, thinking, Hmph, you can act all arrogant now. You’ll be just like us soon. When the time comes, you’ll have to call us big sisters too!

“This humble one is Wang Neishi. May I ask what the two ladies are called?” the young master asked the two with a smile.

"I am Yun Chouxue," Yun Jianyue replied first.[1]

Xie Daoyun was stunned, but she was quick and said, "I am Xie... Yan."

Yun Jianyue looked at her with an ambiguous smile. She secretly asked through voice transmission, "The same Yan as Chuyan?"

Xie Daoyun's face turned red and she ignored the message.

"So it was Miss Xie and Miss Yun. Please have the seat of honor in the cabin," Wang Neishi invited them.

"I'm more interested in seeing how this boat is capable of flight," Yun Jianyue said with a smile. "I've never seen a flying boat before."

The maids revealed a look of disdain. You haven't even seen flying boats before? Just where did these bumpkins come from?

"Haha, the lady seems to be quite frank in nature. Admirable as expected," Wang Neishi said. He didn't seem to mind, and instead made a gesture. The flying boat began to move soon after. The air around it stirred, and the entire ship's body became light. Then, it gradually rose into the sky.

Xie Daoyun couldn't help but move to the edge of the flying boat and look at the yellow runes at the sides. She exclaimed, "Hm? These seem to be made from all kinds of formations, but I can't see the corresponding rune patterns. Could it be that they've all gathered inside this yellow rune?"

"Does Miss Xie also understand the methods of using runes?" Wang Neishi asked in surprise.

"I only know a bit of humble knowledge. However, I can't understand the talisman the young master used earlier or this flying boat at all," Xie Daoyun said in amazement. She thought to herself that she had believed she had some knowledge in the field of runes, and yet now, she was nothing more than a frog at the bottom of a well. She asked, "By the way, young master, why can't I sense the power of ki stones? What does this flying boat use for its power source?"

Wang Neishi smiled and said, "There is no need to provide it with power. Our Wang clan's runes can borrow the supernatural force of this world. What power source can compare to the power of the world?"

He had thought that this young lady was someone who was proficient in runes, and yet she had ended up not even knowing such basic knowledge.
.com

It seems she was just pretending to have some knowledge to try and impress this young master. Women... They are all just scheming beings like this.

But it's fine. This young lady does match this young master's preferences. I'll just play along with your games for a bit.

"It doesn't need a power source?" Xie Daoyun exclaimed, now feeling truly shocked. In her world, the formations all needed ki stones to provide power. The higher the level of the formation was, the higher the purity and grade of the necessary stones climbed. She hadn't expected this world to not need ki stones at all.

Yun Jianyue had a pensive expression. Borrowing the power of the world? It seems a bit similar to our cultivation system.

This pretty boy's cultivation isn't all that, but the monster he summoned from the yellow talisman seems to be pretty strong.

They chatted for a while, but then Wang Neishi couldn't help but ask curiously, "Why are the two ladies in such a rush to move through the night?"

Xie Daoyun replied, "We wanted to reach the nearby Wang Port and ask the local lord a question..."

Wang Neishi was surprised and said with a smile, "What a coincidence; I came from Wang Port, and the lord is my father. I wonder what the two ladies need from my father?"

1. Yun is the same as her surname. Chou means 'whip' or 'thrash', and Xue is 'snow', which likely refers to Yan Xuehen. 📌

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1762: Price

“Huh?” Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun exclaimed in shock. “You’re Wang Port’s young master?”

“That’s right. This one is number two in my clan,” Wang Neishi said as he opened a fan and fanned himself a bit. There was something of an elegant look to his appearance.

“It’s an honor...” the two said with a deep sigh. They both offered up some flattery.

Then, Wang Neishi returned to the previous topic. “Why exactly did the two ladies want to look for my father? Why not tell me about it? Even though I am no genius, I have still learned some skills from my father. I might very well be of some help.”

Xie Daoyun replied, “We’re actually searching for our missing companions.”

“Oh, may I ask what the names of your companions are, and what kinds of distinctive traits they have?” Wang Neishi asked with a smile. Xie Daoyun then told him about Zu An and the others’ distinctive traits.

Wang Neishi’s eyes suddenly narrowed. However, he pretended not to care at all and said, “The lady and this Zu An must be really close. That must be why you’re going so far to find him.”

Before Xie Daoyun could reply, Yun Jianyue already interrupted, “Zu An is her adopted brother, and Qiu Honglei is her sister-in-law. Now that they are missing, we must naturally do everything we can to find them.”

Xie Daoyun was stunned for a moment. Her first thought was that Yun Jianyue was deliberately emphasizing Zu An’s relationship with Qiu Honglei to support her own disciple’s love. However, she quickly realized something. Judging from their interactions over the past few days, she knew Yun Jianyue wasn’t someone that narrow-minded. There was definitely a reason for her saying that.

When she saw Wang Neishi’s expression changing, judging from all of the beautiful women at his side, she quickly realized that he was a lustful pervert. He seemed to appreciate their looks, which was why he was offering to help so enthusiastically. If he believed they were looking for her man, why would he bother helping them at all anymore? At that point, perhaps he would even deliberately conceal any news of Zu An if he found any.

“That’s right. My adopted brother and sister-in-law have always treated me really well. Every day has been full of worries, since we don’t know if the two of them are in danger,” Xie Daoyun said, sobbing.

Yun Jianyue couldn’t help but give her a second look. This girl was normally so graceful and refined, and yet her acting skills were actually pretty good!

Sure enough, when he heard what she said, Wang Neishi’s furrowed brows relaxed. Instead, he said comfortingly, “Miss Xie, worry not. Your esteemed brother and sister-in-law will be helped by the heavens.”

Xie Daoyun looked up at him with her large, misty eyes, asking, “Can the young master help us find them?”

“About that...” Wang Neishi said, chuckling awkwardly. The world was so large; how could finding a few people be that easy? If it were someone famous, that would be a bit easier, but he had never heard of those people before. Still, he said, “Worry not, my lady. I will send some people to help you look for information.”

“Is that so? I’ll have to thank the young master then...” Xie Daoyun said, looking a bit disappointed.

When he saw such beauty with that kind of expression, Wang Neishi naturally realized that he had made a mistake. He gritted his teeth and said, “How about this? Please follow me back to Wang Port. My father has a special rune talisman that can search for things. I can ask for his help.”

“Really?! Thank you so much, young master!” Xie Daoyun replied excitedly, looking at him with a starry-eyed gaze.

Off to the side, Yun Jianyue grinned. Look at this girl putting up this green tea b*tch act!

...

As they began to chat with each other, the mood soon became lively. Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun indirectly inquired about Wang Port, while Wang Neishi also asked about the two girls’ past.

Time quickly passed. A servant quickly arrived and reported, “Second prince, we have already arrived home.”

Wang Neishi nodded, then said to the two women, "The two ladies should get some rest in my humble home first. As soon as the sky brightens tomorrow, I will refer you to my father." He believed himself to be distinguished and elegant, so he wouldn't immediately ask them rudely to stay with him.

"Thank you, young master," Xie Daoyun and Yun Jianyue said, nodding slightly.

Soon after, a maid came to bring the two into the guest room. Along the way, the two secretly asked around. Wang Port had been built with the mountains on one side and water on the other. Several rivers flowed through the village, so there were boats of varying sizes parked all around. They could tell that water was the main route of transport. In contrast, Wang Neishi's flying boat was much rarer. It was clear that such a thing was extremely rare and precious even in the Wang clan. Even though it was nighttime, they could still tell just how grand and majestic the Wang clan's structures were.

Furthermore, rather than being the gathering place of a single clan, Wang Port was more like a great city.

When the servant saw the two women's expressions, she felt a sense of pride. She said, "There aren't many places in this entire world that can compare to our Wang clan!"

Yun Jianyue was a bit unhappy when she saw the disdain in the maid's eyes. However, Xie Daoyun tugged on her hand, then looked at that maid with a smile and said, "Big sis, there were only ruined walls and rubble on our way here. Even if there was a town, it was in really bad shape. There were ghosts all around. Your port is so incredible; could it be that there really are no ghosts that haunt this place?"

"Which ghosts would dare?!" the maid cried, her voice immediately rising a few octaves. "Our master is the most senior elder of the Divine Firmament Sect. Do you know about the Divine Firmament Sect? They are the most skilled at driving ghosts away. Just how foolish would those ghosts have to be to come here and court destruction?"

"Furthermore, the Wang clan has always produced geniuses. All the most famous forces throughout the world have our Wang clan's people serving as officials. The ones who stay in the port are numerous and powerful too. Whether it is ghosts or people, none of them would dare provoke us."

Xie Daoyun and Yun Jianyue exchanged a look. This Wang clan was even more formidable than the rumors claimed! Still, the more formidable the Wang clan was, the higher the chance would be that they could actually find Zu An and the others.

The maid was in a good mood because she had been called 'big sis', so she added, "Also, let me warn the two of you. Our master is not as agreeable as the second young master. There is no way he will agree to help the two of you."

"Why is that?" Yun Jianyue asked curiously. Wasn't this maid a bit too sure of herself?

"That is because our clan master has to pay quite the price in order to use that talisman. There is no way he would use it so willfully. It was nothing more than something the young master said to... Ahem, the young master just forgot about that due to his admiration for the two ladies," the maid said with a smile.

When she saw the two's flustered appearance, she then added, "But do not worry. Our clan master is an elder of the Divine Firmament Sect. The Divine Firmament Sect has disciples everywhere, and the Wang clansmen are also all over the world. We should be able to help the two of you by borrowing that intelligence network."

Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun exchanged a look and both saw the worry in the other's eyes. This world was a bit too treacherous. Staying a day longer meant encountering another share of danger. Furthermore, the Wang clan had nothing to do with the two of them. Even if they sent someone to investigate, they likely wouldn't put in that much effort.

Yun Jianyue suddenly remembered what the maid had said earlier and asked, "In what kind of situation would the clan leader use that talisman?"

"I will not talk about the master using it for his own sake, but if it is for someone else, he seems to have only done so three times in the last hundred or so years. Each time, the other side had to pay a tremendous price in order to get him to agree," the maid replied.

Yun Jianyue's eyes lit up. She said, "Then that means a deal can be made!"

"Perhaps, but he is the master of the house, someone who has seen endless treasures. He will have no interest in ordinary items," the maid said, looking at

the two of them with suspicion. They were pretty, but how could they have anything that would move the master?

Yun Jianyue chuckled and didn't bother explaining anything. As the sect master of the Devil Sect, she naturally had some treasures.

The two of them asked the maid a bit more about the Wang clan. At first, the maid was still guarded, but when Yun Jianyue took out a pretty gemstone, a smile quickly appeared on her face. Not only did she tell them information about the Wang clan, she even told them what kinds of things were offered by those three people who had succeeded.

...

The next morning, Wang Neishi excitedly ran over to invite the two women for breakfast. While they were eating, he told them that his father had already agreed to send some people to search for Zu An and the others, and that the two ladies could wait for good news at ease.

After the maid's information from the previous day, the two women naturally knew that his father had refused to use that talisman. As for sending some people to look for Zu An and the others, those were nothing more than some pretty words. In the end, he just wanted them to stay here.

Xie Daoyun and Yun Jianyue had already discussed their plan the previous night. When they heard that, they said with a smile, "Thank you, young master! We came here from afar and have a gift to present to your esteemed father. We hope the young master can help us mediate a meeting."

"A present?" Wang Neishi replied with a slight frown. But when he remembered that the two of them had come to see his father, he thought that it was likely because they had heard about the talisman. As such, he said in a somewhat troubled manner, "But my father is usually cultivating in seclusion. Many years ago, countless people came to request his help, but he was pestered beyond endurance, and gave the order that anyone who disturbed him but could not satisfy him would have to pay with their souls. From then on, he was not bothered so often anymore. Let me remind you two that in all these years, only three people have succeeded."

He had gotten a bit too excited when he saw how beautiful these two were and made that promise as a result. He had thought that as a doted-on son, it

wouldn't be too hard to convince his father; and yet, his father had refused to help him at all, and still kept the same rules.

Xie Daoyun shivered. She hadn't expected the Wang clan master to be so dangerous.

However, Yun Jianyue remained calm and said, "Do not worry, second young master. Our gift will definitely satisfy your father."

The maid had purposely hidden that fact, likely out of ulterior motives. Is she really worried that we'll fight for this young master's favor? What a joke!

When Wang Neishi recalled the sight of the two fighting against the endless ghosts in the valley, he knew they weren't ordinary people. Perhaps they would really have a gift that could move his father. Still, this matter was too dangerous. If they ended up offending his father...

Xie Daoyun added with a lovely and pitiful expression, "Also, don't we still have the second young master? If something really happens, the second young master will definitely protect us, right?"

When he saw her lovely and charming appearance, and how she even seemed to have a look of adoration for him, Wang Neishi immediately felt a sense of protectiveness well up inside him. He replied, "Of course!"

The price father has to pay for using that talisman is a bit high, so it makes sense that he wouldn't agree to my request of helping them.

But with how much my father dotes on me, I should be able to protect these two women. At worst, I'll just say I like them. There's no way my old man will kill his daughters-in-law, right?

He was even starting to look forward to the women's gifts disappointing his father. That way, he would have another chance to play the hero!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1763: Soul Artist

Wang Neishi got up and said, "Alright then. I will bring the two of you to see my father now." He was quite excited and wanted their lives to end up hanging by a thread as soon as possible. Then, he would swoop in and receive all of their gratitude and devotion.

Just the thought of how soft and lovely Miss Xie would feel in his arms made him even more worked up. He thought, That Yun woman might be a bit fiercer, but she really is pretty. Her figure is top-notch too, so I wouldn't mind...

Along the way, Xie Daoyun couldn't help but ask, "Right, I heard that if your esteemed father is dissatisfied, he takes the petitioners' souls? I wonder what he does with the souls."

Wang Neishi explained, "Miss Xie might feel that taking one's soul is sinister, but no one has ever criticized the Wang clan for it. Do you know the reason why?" When he saw the two women shake their heads, he then continued, "That is because my father has always exorcised ghosts and allowed countless people to live. He has established tremendous contributions. However, his various talismans need to be operated too, so he needs soul power to nurture them. Only then can he save even more people in the future. Furthermore, the ones who had their souls absorbed were merely engaging in a fair deal. No one forced them to do it."

"So that's what happened," Xie Daoyun said, then fell silent. You save some people, but you need to kill others. Then, which side is more worth it, really?

Yun Jianyue began to secretly wonder just what kinds of talismans needed the power of souls. Why did she have an ominous feeling?

When he saw that the two women had fallen silent, Wang Neishi assumed that they were scared. He said with a smile, "There is no need to worry. With me here, I will definitely protect you two."

"We've troubled you, second young master," the two women said with a slight nod.

...

Soon after, they arrived in front of a large building. Wang Neishi went in first to issue a report, then came out soon after. He said, "As of late, father has

stopped receiving guests normally, but he agreed to meet you two because of me.”

“Thank you, second young master,” the two women said, exchanging a look. Yun Jianyue secretly told Xie Daoyun to not be nervous and to leave everything to her.

Xie Daoyun’s nervousness finally eased a bit. As expected of the Devil Sect Master, who has experienced all kinds of things.

They entered the giant building. It looked splendid and majestic from the outside, but it was quite dark inside. The corridors were quite cramped and narrow too. Suddenly, Xie Daoyun noticed some drawings on the wall. The people drawn were vivid, lifelike, and extremely detailed. She had practiced a bit of art in the past, and so she naturally noticed just how incredible the skill involved was.

She couldn’t help but ask with a sigh, “Just which master drew these? The artistic skill involved is already beyond incredible.”

Out of everyone she knew, Yu Yanluo was probably the only one who had such a level of skill. It was to the extent that, in a certain sense, her skill was even slightly inferior to these paintings; that was because the paintings didn’t look like drawings, but more like real people. The one thing that was a bit strange about them was that they were all human figures. There was no scenery in the background, nor were there any plants. It was a bit too simple.

Wang Neishi’s expression was a bit strange. A while later, he said, “These are none other than the pitiful creatures who failed to strike a deal with my father over the decades. Their souls have been left here forever.”

Xie Daoyun was stunned. However, Yun Jianyue’s expression remained the same. As the Devil Sect Master, quite a few people had died under her hands. Otherwise, she wouldn’t have been able to create her domain.

Soon, the group arrived at the top floor. Wang Neishi knocked on the door and said, “Father, I have already brought them over.”

“Let them in. You can leave,” an aged voice said from inside.

Wang Neishi was stunned. He had wanted to go in as well, but he didn't dare to retort and could only say, "Father, they are my friends. I hope that father can be generous later."

"Alright," the voice within said without a hint of emotion.

Wang Neishi was helpless. He could only secretly give the two women a look and said, "Do not be scared, ladies. I will be waiting for you two to come out later."

Then, he went down the stairs while continuing to glance back. He really was scared that his father would suddenly change his mind and seize their souls. It really would be way too great of a pity if the two died just like that.

...

After Wang Neishi left, the door opened on its own. The interior was extremely spacious. There was a tall platform right ahead of them, atop which an elder was seated. He was clearly the clan master, Wang Youjun. He raised an eyelid and looked at the two ladies, saying, "Come in."

Yun Jianyue was the first to step inside, standing protectively in front of Xie Daoyun. At the same time, she sized up Wang Youjun.

Perhaps because he always remained inside, the elder's skin was extremely pale. His hair was also gray and thin. However, they could still see that his facial shape was straight and proper. He had definitely had a handsome face when he was younger.

Yun Jianyue thought to herself that the elder cultivation was a bit inferior to her own, but the strength of the people of this world lay largely in their talismans. If they really fought, it would be hard to say who would come out on top.

"It's been a long time since I last saw ladies this beautiful. No wonder that child was so eager," Wang Youjun said with a chuckle. "Did you two come to make a deal with me?"

"The second young master is generous and we cannot thank him enough. I wanted to find our missing companions, so we came to look for your respected self," Xie Daoyun replied gently.

“Generous?” Wang Youjun sneered. He naturally knew what kind of person his son was, but didn’t feel like exposing him. “Isn’t it going a bit too far to seek me out when you’re just looking for some people?”

Afterward, his brows furrowed. He clearly suspected their motives.

“It’s just that our companions are extremely important to us. We also don’t know where they are in this world. We don’t have a single clue and can’t find them on our own,” Xie Daoyun explained. “If we were just looking for someone normally, there would be no need to take such a huge risk to ask for your respected self’s help. However, after they were sucked into this world, they were all scattered all over the place. This world is just too large, so it’s hard to even know where to start looking for them.”

“So that was it,” Wang Youjun said, his suspicion gradually fading. “Then you should know my rules. What have you prepared for the deal?”

Yun Jianyue took out a blade covered in ancient patterns. It was entirely black, and the blade alone flickered with a cold glint. There were faint strands of blood-colored veins vaguely visible on it. When the item appeared, the entire room was immediately filled with a faint hint of bloodiness. With a light raise of her hand, this blade slowly floated into midair, moving toward Wang Youjun so he could see its details.

“Incredible; what an excellent blade!” Wang Youjun couldn’t help but say with a sigh of admiration. This woman looked dainty and delicate, but she actually had such incredible backing.

Yun Jianyue said, “This blade’s name is Separation. It’s a heaven-grade weapon. I wonder if it’s to your distinguished self’s satisfaction.”

She had already discussed the situation with Xie Daoyun yesterday. Judging from what the maid had said, many petitioners had started carefully, but they had never gotten a chance to bid higher. In contrast, the three who succeeded had immediately offered something extremely precious right from the start. A heaven-grade weapon was roughly equivalent to the value of those items.

This blade had once been the personal weapon of a certain Devil Sect Master. It actually pained Yun Jianyue quite a bit to part with it. However, she had no choice. She wasn’t Yu Yanluo; she didn’t have wealth rivaling a nation. She only had this murderous item that was still relatively precious. It was

unclear whether Zu An and the others were even alive right now. In order to find them, a heaven-grade weapon wasn't much.

"I can sense that this blade has drunk the blood of countless people. Separation is indeed a fitting name," Wang Youjun said with a sigh of admiration.

"Then will your distinguished self help us look for our people?" Yun Jianyue asked, relaxing a bit.

Wang Youjun shook his head. He pushed back the blade and said, "Even though this blade is good, I'm not someone who uses a blade. It's useless to me."

Yun Jianyue felt dejected. It was difficult for her to find anything comparable to the blade. She couldn't just give him the Empress Lantern or Crescent Ring, right?

Wang Youjun then looked at Xie Daoyun and said, "I heard that the lady seems to be good with rune talismans too."

Xie Daoyun was stunned, but then she reflexively replied, "I'm not incredibly skilled and have only dabbled a bit. Furthermore, my runes and your talismans are largely different."

"Oh? How so?" Wang Youjun asked, looking at her with interest.

Xie Daoyun thought for a bit and said, "Your rune talismans don't need to borrow energy from ki stones or other sources to use their effects. The runes I know are pieced together into formations. Then, as the energy source, they channel the power of the world to produce their effects..."

"I see. Then that means you're proficient in formations, no?" Wang Youjun asked, his eyes lighting up.

"I have a bit of knowledge," Xie Daoyun said with a sweet smile.

"Then draw a defensive-type formation for me to see," Wang Youjun said, leaning forward slightly.

Xie Daoyun secretly looked at Yun Jianyue and sensed the other woman egging her on. Then, in the end, she quickly drew a defensive-type formation.

When the final stroke was complete, light blue radiance flowed along the formation's patterns. This time, she had clearly noticed something, so she made sure to draw a rather profound and intricate formation.

When he saw the light blue formation, Wang Youjun had a pensive expression. A while later, he said, "How about this? I can look for your companions, but I don't want your heaven-grade weapon. I only need you to help me with something."

"What is it?" both women asked, trembling slightly.

"I intend to go somewhere. Your skill with formations might be useful to me," Wang Youjun said, giving Xie Daoyun a look. "Go with me on this trip, and I'll help you look for those people. Who knows, you might even obtain unimaginable benefits."

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1764: Red Brilliance Yellow Talisman

The two women both frowned. They had thought that it would be quite hard to convince this man to help them, but things seemed to have gone even more smoothly than they imagined. However, they couldn't bring themselves to feel happy about it at all.

After thinking about it, Xie Daoyun said, "But we want to look for our companions, so we might not have the time to help you..."

This world was so strange and unpredictable that things could happen at a moment's notice. How could they have the leisure of helping someone else with something? Furthermore, if it was something even Wang Youjun found tricky, it would definitely be full of dangers. It could be better for them to not get involved.

Wang Youjun laughed and said, "You don't need to worry about that. This issue will only take around three to seven days to settle." When he saw that the two women were still unmoved, he added, "Without my help, wouldn't looking for your companions be like finding a needle in a haystack? It wouldn't make a difference for you two even if you had that extra time. As long as you agree to help me, not only will I find where your companions are, I'll also

provide you with the Wang clan's best flying boat. I believe you should both understand fully well that flight isn't allowed in this world. But if you have our flying boat, it should be able to save you a lot of time."

The two women exchanged a look. They knew that what he said made some sense. Xie Daoyun was about to reply when Yun Jianyue first asked, "Then how about helping us look into where our companions are first? Otherwise, if we help you and you can't help us, won't we have made that trip for nothing?"

Xie Daoyun was full of admiration. It's still big sis Yun who has more experience in the world of warriors.

Wang Youjun reached out his hand, and a special yellow talisman gradually appeared. There were some extremely complicated runes written in cinnabar on its surface. The entire talisman gave off a faint red glow.

The two women's expressions changed slightly. This was the second time they had seen such a talisman. The first time was when Wang Neishi had used one. This talisman seemed to have a life of its own.

Wang Youjun turned to look at the two women and asked, "Who's the one you two are looking for? What kind of distinctive traits does he have?" The two women were about to reply when he added, "Don't talk about that adoptive brother or sister-in-law. Tell me about the other one."

His gaze was clearly much sharper than his son's. He keenly sensed that their relationship with that so-called adoptive brother was extraordinary. The one they cared about the most was likely him. He naturally didn't want to tell them where that man was right from the start. Otherwise, what if they just left after hearing the information?

Yun Jianyue cursed him for being an old fox, but she still told him Yan Xuehen's distinctive traits. Xie Daoyun hadn't had much interaction with Yan Xuehen after all, so she didn't know her as well as she did. Yun Jianyue thought, Stone cold woman, stone cold woman... I never expected you to be the first one I would look for...

As Yun Jianyue spoke, Wang Youjun unrolled a white sheet of paper with one hand while moving a pen in his other hand with extraordinary skill. A sketch of Yan Xuehen quickly appeared. He was able to achieve such a thing effortlessly with just a single pen. His artistic skill was truly incredible.

Yun Jianyue's expression changed. She asked, "What are you doing?" She remembered the painting from before, and felt shocked and annoyed. Even though she and the stone cold woman were sworn enemies, she still didn't want Yan Xuehen to be schemed against by another.

Wang Youjun smiled and said, "Don't worry; this isn't a soul painting. I'm merely sketching out her appearance to make it easier for us to look for her."

Yun Jianyue still didn't feel at ease. She walked over and took a look. However, it was indeed just an ordinary paper and ink drawing. There weren't any tricks being played. She sighed in relief.

Wang Youjun quickly finished up the drawing. When he completed the last stroke, he suddenly stared blankly for a moment.

"Is there something wrong?" Xie Daoyun asked worriedly.

"There isn't. I just never expected there to be such a person in the world. She's like a goddess from the heavens," Wang Youjun said, giving them a deep look. He said with a sigh of amazement, "The two ladies are already incredibly beautiful, but I didn't expect your companions to be so dazzling too. I'm even starting to wonder just what kind of superpower that Zu An has. He actually has so many incredible beauties at his side."

"What are you saying? He's only my big brother (friend)!" Xie Daoyun and Yun Jianyue both blurted out at the same time.

Xie Daoyun thought, Thank goodness we need something from this man. Otherwise, with big sis Yun's temper, if anyone dared to claim that she and big brother Zu were an item, wouldn't she pull their tongue straight out?

"Whatever you say," Wang Youjun said with a knowing expression. Then, he made a gesture in the air. "Come!"

A picture scroll flew in from outside. The two women had good eyes and recognized that it was none other than one of the scrolls they had seen on the way. Just then, the one on the scroll seemed to realize something and began to struggle frantically. His mouth formed a roar, but no sound came out. No matter how he struggled, there was no way for him to struggle free from the drawing.

Wang Youjun summoned the scroll toward him, then chanted a strange incantation. The talisman in his palm suddenly erupted with red light. The profound pattern lit up, shining red light on the scroll.

The face in the scroll warped, then seemed to be sucked out by something. It turned into a strand of smoke and flew out of the painting, instantly entering the bright red talisman. Seemingly having just obtained the nourishment of soul force, the talisman shook a bit, as if it were doing a happy dance. Meanwhile, the drawing on the scroll became completely empty. There was no one left in it, as if there had never been a drawing in the first place.

Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun's expressions changed. They naturally knew what had just happened. The soul had been devoured in an instant, just like that!

Wang Youjun pointed at Yan Xuehen's drawing and said that he was looking for her whereabouts. The talisman flew into the sky and released a vibrating noise as it circled around. Then, it stopped and shone a red light toward the northwest. Afterward, the light withdrew. The talisman returned back to normal and landed in his hand.

Wang Youjun pointed and said, "The lady named Yan is northwest, several tens of thousands of miles away. Hmm... That seems to be close to where the Adventurer's Guild headquarters is. You can ask around for her information near that area."

Yun Jianyue asked seriously, "Is that all it can do? The northwest is so large; how can we find our companion?"

Xie Daoyun was also a bit unhappy. They had gone through all that to find out such a small amount of intelligence? It really didn't seem worth it.

"Don't worry. I'll give you several one-time-use copies of the talisman. If you use one every thousand miles, it will point you in a new direction. After a few times, you should be able to get close to roughly where your target is. I believe that with your skills, it won't be too difficult for you to find that person from there," Wang Youjun replied.

Xie Daoyun's expression finally eased a bit. She looked at the special talismans in his hand and couldn't help but ask, "I remember that the second young master mentioned that the talismans don't need energy sources. Why is it that your rune talisman can only operate after absorbing one's soul?"

“That child is always fondling the flowers and trampling the grass. How would he know about these things?” Wang Youjun replied with a disappointed expression. “Who says talismans don’t need energy? Rune talismans and offerings have always been spoken of together. Why do you think that is?”

“The rulers of the world have always made all kinds of sacrifices and offerings throughout history to ask the heavens or mysterious forces for protection and blessings.

“Our Divine Firmament Sect immerses itself in offerings, and we’ve traditionally used mainly fruits and vegetables as our sacrifices to the forces behind the runes. Normally, those offerings are the energy needed to activate the rune talismans. The more sincere the offerings, the more pleased those forces are. The effects of the talismans naturally become better as a result.”

“So that was it!” Xie Daoyun exclaimed, suddenly understanding the situation. She was more and more amazed at the profoundness of this world’s rune talismans.

“My rune is a bit special. It likes the power of souls. When the rune’s grade is higher, its needs are naturally a bit higher as well,” Wang Youjun said proudly. He clenched his hand, and the yellow talisman instantly disappeared.

Yun Jianyue cursed silently. The talisman was probably an evil artifact. She asked, “Then can I ask your respected self what help you need from us exactly? I hope you can explain the potential hidden dangers ahead of time.”

“It’s mainly to borrow Lady Xie’s power to undo some rather tricky defensive formations. The other monsters will be dealt with by our Wang clan. As for the dangers...” Wang Youjun paused with a chuckle, then continued, “This old one and the Wang clan’s experts will be present. Furthermore, with Miss Yun watching over things, I don’t believe that Miss Xie will be in any danger.”

When she sensed the disdain in his voice, Yun Jianyue thought to herself that what he said was correct. If the two of them and the Wang clan worked together, no dangers would be too big of an issue. But what I’m scared of is the Wang clan being the source of the danger...

Still, with how things were, she didn’t have the luxury to worry about that. She asked, “When do we leave?”

“Everything else has already been prepared and we’ve just been waiting for a formation expert. Now that everything is in order, we can depart in two hours whenever I give the order,” Wang Youjun said, taking out another talisman. With a light tap, an invisible ripple surrounded the entirety of Wang Port.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1765: Sect Master Records

Tens of thousands of miles away, Zu An’s group had stopped for some rest in a beaten-down tavern after tossing its boss and his workers into the firewood room. The group had stopped to stay the night, but upon seeing Qiu Honglei and Jing Teng’s beauty, the boss and his men had drugged their meals and attempted to steal their women and their wealth.

However, Zu An was immune to poison, and furthermore, as a member of the Devil Sect, Qiu Honglei was thoroughly experienced. They had immediately sensed that something was off. When they saw the scheme fail, the boss and his men had decided to just attack, but they hadn’t expected such dainty-looking women to be so strong and were all quickly slaughtered.

Zu An’s group was exhausted from their journey. Wei Suo, in particular, had been hanging by a thread after vomiting day after day. They had decided to just stay for a few days to rest and recuperate.

“Sigh, every single store seems to be a rotten one. We basically haven’t met a single good person on the way here. This world is just too terrifying,” Qiu Honglei said with a sigh, leaning against Zu An in her room.

“That’s how people are here. That’s why there are monsters roaming around this world,” Zu An said, thinking back to Jing Teng’s introduction of this world. At the time, he hadn’t really understood, but he really sympathized after what they had gone through day after day.

“Ah Zu, I’m worried about my master. I wonder how she’s doing right now,” Qiu Honglei said, her eyes filled with worry.

“What’s there to worry about? Your master’s cultivation is so powerful, and she has so much experience in the world of warriors. She’s definitely fine,” Zu

An said. He gently sorted out her scattered hair, but he was also a bit worried inside.

Yun Jianyue and Yan Xuehen were both powerful even among grandmasters. Furthermore, they had always roamed the world and experienced life in the wilderness. They would definitely have no difficulty protecting themselves. Comparatively, Zu An was more worried about Xie Daoyun. Back then, when she was sucked into the black hole, he had seen her rush in to save them.

That little lady came from a large clan and had been raised as a precious daughter. Violet Mountain was her first excursion far away from home. She was as pure and innocent as a white sheet of paper. Even though her cultivation wasn't that low, the people of this world were all treacherous. An attack out in the open was much easier to avoid than a hidden one, after all...

Unfortunately, there was no way for him to know where she was, so he couldn't help her even if he wanted to. He could only pray that just like him, she had either Yun Jianyue or Yan Xuehen with her.

The two chatted for a while longer. Qiu Honglei gradually fell asleep as Zu An comforted her, and he gently pulled the covers over her. Even while asleep, Qiu Honglei's face was perfect without a single flaw. Her skin was fair and her lips were cherry red. Her brows were fine and her nose was pretty. It really made one wonder just how many blessings could be concentrated in a single person...

At any other time, perhaps Zu An would even feel something stir within him. However, this world was fraught with danger. Not only did they not know what they would face up ahead, he had to worry about the others too. He really couldn't bring himself to have any other thoughts.

After keeping her company for a while, he silently left. He closed the door and was about to go next door to his own room, when he suddenly noticed that Jing Teng was sitting on the other side of the roof. The moonlight that normally seemed to scatter impartially across the world almost seemed to be gathering around her, granting her a faint glow. Upon closer inspection, it seemed as if some sparkling motes of light were entering her body. Then, some dark things emerged from her.

Zu An was a bit surprised. It was rumored that some supernatural beings could absorb the natural essence of the sun and moon. Today, he had actually personally witnessed such a thing.

Jing Teng stared at Zu An with her large and beautiful eyes. She asked with a grin, "Why aren't you sleeping together with your girlfriend? I've never seen a beauty as incredible as Miss Qiu. Her entire body seems to emanate a kind of charm at the highest level. To be honest, even a woman like me feels a bit tempted."

Zu An said with a frown, "The two of us are in a pure relationship and respect each other's boundaries. It's nothing like the random thoughts you're having."

Jing Teng exclaimed in shock, "Who would have thought that a pervert like you would actually have a gentlemanly side to you?"

Zu An's forehead darkened. He replied, "Did I do something to you or something? How did I suddenly become a pervert?"

"I believe you know the truth," Jing Teng said. She harrumphed and didn't pay him any more attention. She leaped down from another room, then slammed her own door shut.

Zu An was left in a mental storm all alone. Wasn't that just an illusion? Why is she still bothered by it?

...

Meanwhile, In Wang Port...

Xie Daoyun and Yun Jianyue left the master's chambers. They bumped into the waiting Wang Neishi.

When he saw the two of them, Wang Neishi was clearly shocked. He asked, "You two succeeded in your transaction with my father?"

"That's right. Thank you for introducing us, second young master," Xie Daoyun said, showing him a gentle smile.

"Of course; that was only proper to do!" Wang Neishi replied, although he looked disappointed. He had thought that the time for him to be the ultimate savior was about to arrive, upon which they would naturally devote their entire lives to him...

After a while, he said, “Ladies, please rest in the manor for a few days. My father and I need to leave for a few days, and we can help you once we return.”

Yun Jianyue was a bit surprised. The talisman Wang Youjun had used clearly hadn’t made any sound, and yet every single person across all of Wang Port seemed to have been contacted. The rune talismans of this world were truly quite incredible.

Xie Daoyun replied, “There’s no need. We need to travel with your esteemed father.”

“You two are going too?” Wang Neishi asked, now truly shocked. He suddenly remembered that his father had been lacking a key figure for the mission and asked, “Could it be that you are that individual, someone proficient in formations?”

When he saw her nod, Wang Neishi immediately had a conflicted look on his face. If she has so much skill, father probably won’t let me randomly play around with her...

However, he quickly changed his mind. Only a woman with both talent and looks is worthy of me! Maybe I should just ask for her hand in marriage!

As for whether or not she would accept, he didn’t even think about it. There wasn’t a single woman in this world who could refuse the Wang clan, let alone someone as elegant and poised as himself.

...

Soon after, the group arrived next to the Wang clan’s dock. There was a large ship there. Whether in terms of the scale or the complexity of the runes around the ship, both far exceeded Wang Neishi’s boat from before.

Meanwhile, several dozen people had gathered next to the dock. Xie Daoyun was quite shocked, because they all had high cultivation ranks. Her own cultivation was only around the middle of the pack here. There were even a few whose cultivation ranks were close to big sister Yun’s!

As expected of one of the most influential clans, the Wang clan!

Just what is Wang Youjun planning on doing? He actually felt that such a large group of experts still wasn't enough, so he needs the two of us?

Wang Youjun swept his gaze over the area before saying, "Everyone is here. Depart!"

The large ship set sail. Several Wang clan experts took out their rune talismans, and the great ship steadily rose into the air. After ascending, it headed east.

Soon after, Xie Daoyun and Yun Jianyue noticed that the large ship had arrived above the ocean. They could see the worry in each other's faces. If they remained on the continent, that wouldn't be too bad. Across the sea, though, there was nowhere for them to stand on. If they had a falling-out with the Wang clan, even coming back would be difficult. Yun Jianyue couldn't help but recall Zu An's ability to control water. If he were at her side, then there wouldn't be a need to worry about anything...

Shortly after, a massive fish suddenly leaped out of the water surface. It bared its vicious mouth and tried to bite the flying ship. As this world restricted flight, the ship could only fly at a low altitude. With a single leap, the fish could already reach the ship. Its menacing mouth was the size of the whole vessel. If it did bite down, the entire ship would plummet straight into the water.

Yun Jianyue was about to act when light erupted from the flying ship. It turned out the Wang clan experts had already prepared for such an event. They all attacked with their respective skills.

After being hit by so many skills, a burst of blood erupted from the monster. Then, its wounded body fell into the water. Then, the ocean's surface stirred. It seemed as if other beasts had smelled the blood and rushed over. The giant fish tried to bite the creatures around it. However, how could it resist with its serious injuries?

Soon after, a giant skeleton appeared in the ocean. Xie Daoyun felt her entire body become a bit cold. If I fell into the ocean, wouldn't I die without even leaving a corpse behind?

Wang Neishi walked over with a smile and said, "There is no need for you to be scared, little sister Xie. Our Wang clan has so many experts. With our protection, nothing will happen."

Xie Daoyun couldn't help but roll her eyes. This playboy really knew how to act close. Who's your little sister?

...

Just like that, they encountered sea monsters several times along the way, but the Wang clan's people were strong. They killed the monsters almost instantly upon meeting them.

Yun Jianyue was full of admiration when she saw that. The Wang clan is powerful, as expected! The power of this ship's crew is comparable to our Holy Sect's upper echelon.

Furthermore, the Wang clan's people were scattered throughout the world. The ones who had remained in the Wang clan were just a small portion. Judging from that, it was easy to see just how tremendous the Wang clan's power was.

Just like that, the flying ship flew for more than a day. Suddenly, a blast of mist appeared in front of them. Everything went pitch-black as they arrived at the edge of it.

Wang Youjun sought out Xie Daoyun and asked, "Miss Xie, where do you think we should go from here? We sent many ships to investigate this place before, but none of them returned."

"This doesn't seem like a naturally-formed mist, but rather a maze formation someone set up," Xie Daoyun said. After observing things for a moment, she made some calculations with her fingers. Then, she pointed in a certain direction and continued, "The sky is a road to death. If we want to make it through the fog, we can only go along the ocean's surface. That's the path to life. Let's take a look around after we enter from that side."

Wang Youjun nodded. With a wave of his hand, the entire flying ship descended back down to the ocean surface. When he saw how Xie Daoyun acted, he felt much more confident, thinking, There might really be a chance of recovering Sun En's three sect master records this time!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1766: Record of High Firmament

After the disappearance of their sect master Sun En, the Divine Firmament Sect had fallen into disunity. Wang Youjun was an elder of the sect, as well as the leader of the Wang clan. He was the one who had the highest hopes of succeeding the position.

However, the Divine Firmament Sect had a few other elders who were also influential. Their factions weren't inferior to the Wang clan by much. There was no way they would accept Wang Youjun. Thus, they had grouped together and opposed his succession of the position. Together with the fact that the three records used by generations of sect masters had disappeared along with Sun En, without the records, even if someone did become the sect master, their title would be illegitimate.

Wang Youjun had searched for traces of Sun En's whereabouts everywhere. Sure enough, the heavens wouldn't abandon the diligent. With the Wang clan's wealth and the help of the special yellow talisman, he had finally managed to discover Sun En's whereabouts recently.

Judging from the information he had found while investigating, Sun En had been so powerful that he was just a step away from immortality. As such, he had sought out a secluded island to go through tribulation. In order to prevent himself from being disturbed, or perhaps to defend against the schemes of his enemies, he hadn't told anyone. He had established all kinds of formations nearby.

Unfortunately, he had still failed the tribulation in the end, and was blasted to death by the lightning on that island. From then on, the world of warriors no longer had a Divine Firmament Sect Master. The three records kept by the successive generations of sect masters had also followed him to that island.

For one thing, the island was hard to find to begin with, as Sun En had established too many restrictions around it. That was why no one had found out a thing about it after so many years. Thus, Wang Youjun had spent several decades gathering information from all sources. He had researched Sun En's way of doing things, as well as any clues and trails from before he disappeared. Together with the testimonies of the last people Sun En had conversed with before his disappearance, he had then finally managed to piece together a general outlook.

Previously, he had tried to gather all his capable personnel. Unfortunately, all those who were proficient in formations in the Divine Firmament Sect were related to his sworn enemies. He had been worried that news would get out, so he had never made his move. That was, until he met Xie Daoyun.

He couldn't help but give his son a look. He had always scolded his son for his playboy behavior, but who would have thought that it would be his lust that ended up bringing them fortune?!

He didn't let down all of my doting after all.

...

Soon, the large ship entered the mist. The crew could vaguely make out some reefs that were above the water surface. Only when they got closer did they see that other places were all covered in the hazy mist.

"So, there should be no problem if we just follow this reef!" Wang Neishi said excitedly.

"It's not so simple. This reef seems disordered and messy, but it's actually arranged in the pattern of a constellation. It's an extremely profound formation. The slightest carelessness could result in endless regret," Xie Daoyun said.

Wang Youjun nodded and said, "I must ask Miss Xie to examine it carefully."

Xie Daoyun carefully observed the layout of the reef in the distance, then asked Wang Youjun some questions about some constellations of this world. After all, different worlds had different star positions. The formation would thus be entirely different as a result. Of course, once she had that information, her knowledge would shine. As long as she knew this world's astral arrangement, she could naturally slowly figure out a way to get past the formation.

Sure enough, after Wang Youjun replied to some questions, Xie Daoyun was able to come up with a plan. She pointed at the distant reef and said, "Head that way!"

"That is the farthest path, and it seems to be sometimes bright and sometimes dark. I can even see some shipwreck shadows. It looks like a path of death!" Wang Neishi couldn't help but say doubtfully.

“Trust me,” Xie Daoyun said calmly.

Wang Youjun gave her a look. Suddenly, he said with a smile, “We will proceed as Miss Xie says.” In truth, it wasn’t that he really trusted Xie Daoyun, but rather that he trusted her skill in formations. He believed she wouldn’t gamble with her own life.

Sure enough, when the large ship approached the reef, they saw the whirlpools and sunken ships disappear. They were all clearly a smokescreen.

“Miss Xie is skilled as expected,” Wang Youjun said, finally starting to relax.

Wang Neishi pointed to the right and said, “There is the outline of a sunken ship over there. We should move in that direction next, right?”

Xie Daoyun shook her head and replied, “Those aren’t illusions. If we go there, we’ll die. The one who created this formation was full of tricks; it truly is quite an incredible formation.”

Wang Neishi was speechless. He wanted to look cool in front of a beauty, and yet he only had his own face slapped. As such, he didn’t speak anymore for fear that he would only look more stupid.

...

Soon after, under Xie Daoyun’s lead, the ship sometimes moved three steps forward and five steps back. They passed through the reef at all sorts of tricky angles. As time went on, the mist became fainter and fainter.

Eventually, all the mist was behind them. When they saw the outline of an island suddenly appear in the distance, everyone present on the ship cheered. The way they looked at Xie Daoyun was now entirely different. Previously, they had thought of her as nothing more than another woman the second young master picked up. They hadn’t expected her to actually have such skill.

Xie Daoyun couldn’t help but ask Wang Youjun, “Senior Wang, even though that formation is tricky, since you have the special talisman that can search for someone, why didn’t you use it to help you locate him?”

Wang Youjun replied, “I tried it before, but this mist seems to have been designed specially to counteract the talisman. My yellow talisman was never able to reach past it.”

“Huh? Why would this formation be designed to counter talismans?” Xie Daoyun asked in confusion. Could it be that they had anticipated that someone would have a similar talisman?

Wang Youjun chuckled and said, “That was only to be expected. The lady doesn’t need to worry yourself over it.”

Xie Daoyun noticed that he seemed to be hiding something, but she could only put away her curiosity for the time being. She exchanged a look with Yun Jianyue, both of them warning each other to be more careful.

...

The large ship moved toward the shore, and their group descended onto the island. They saw that there were all sorts of strange, craggy stones on the shore, but almost no trees. Strange stone pillars had been erected everywhere. They looked messy, but they actually formed some pattern. The group had no idea whether the arrangement was artificial or not. Arcs of electricity ran across the pillars from time to time. At the very center, a streak of lightning as thick as a tree’s trunk struck. It was practically an apocalyptic scene.

Those present gulped. Was this even a place humans could survive in?

“Clan master, did we come to the wrong place?” someone couldn’t help but ask. This really didn’t seem like a place they had any chance of passing through...

“No, this is the place! This is definitely the place!” Wang Youjun replied, his eyes filled with excitement. In the past, Sect Master Sun En had died precisely due to a failed tribulation. All of the lightning was probably left over from back then.

When they saw how certain he was, the others couldn’t really say anything either. They could only start thinking of a way to pass through the terrifying lightning.

Wang Youjun looked at Xie Daoyun and asked, “Miss Xie, could it be that this lightning is controlled by some kind of formation? Is there a way to deal with it?”

Xie Daoyun's gaze shifted toward the forest. She said, "My intuition is telling me that this stone forest and the lightning are deeply connected. But, as for what kind of formation this really is, I can't figure that out immediately. If these really are a formation created by someone, their skills were clearly far above mine."

"A stone forest?" Wang Youjun said with a pensive expression. Then, he assigned one of his subordinates to blast apart one of the stone pillars to see if they could destroy the formation's operation.

That person nodded. With a roar, his entire body surged with power and he unleashed a punch. A massive bear projection appeared around his fist and flew toward the stone pillar.

His powerful fist would normally have been enough to smash the pillars to pieces, but who would have thought that the projection actually wouldn't do anything?! The others were stunned. This shouldn't have been possible!

Suddenly, electricity flickered around the pillar. Xie Daoyun quickly cried, "Be careful!"

Unfortunately, at almost the same time, a chain of lightning rushed forth from the pillar and instantly wrapped around that person's body. A miserable scream tore through the air. That person was naturally strong, since he had been chosen by Wang Youjun to come with them. He wore precious armor as well. And yet, in an instant, all of his armor turned to ashes, and he erupted into flames before collapsing.

The others snapped out of their daze. There was only a charred black object left on the ground, and smoke still emanated from it. The strange smell of scorched flesh wafted through the air. They were all speechless.

Wang Youjun's eye twitched. In the end, he assigned his other subordinates to investigate around the area to see if they could avoid the lightning. After two hours, however, they returned, having failed to find any paths they could take.

Xie Daoyun had also looked everywhere, but there were many pillars surrounded by lightning. She couldn't figure out the stone forest's layout, so there was no way to deal with the formation either.

“Since there is no solution, we can just go back and take our time thinking about what to do,” Wang Neishi couldn't help but say. For some reason, he had had a bad feeling the entire day, vaguely sensing something ominous.

“We've already come all this way; how can we just leave?!” Wang Youjun replied, looking into the depths of the lightning. He thought to himself that this was definitely one of the three records the Sect Master had, the Record of High Firmament. It was an object that could control lightning.

Those three records were here after all!

When he realized that, he didn't hesitate anymore. He suddenly reached out, and Wang Neishi's eight pretty and delicate servants were wrapped within an invisible power and tossed into the lightning ahead.

“Ahhh!” Miserable screams filled the air. Those beauties' flesh melted away one after another until only scorched skeletons remained.

After that, the nearby lightning was no longer as fierce as before.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1767: Divine Firmament Sect Master

The maids had always strived for the second young master's favor day after day. They looked polite and amiable on the surface, but they had actually secretly been competing fiercely against each other. The clan master had agreed to take them on the trip, so they had been in high spirits, thinking that the clan master approved of them. They had thought to themselves that they definitely had to perform well on this trip. Even if none of them could become the second young master's first wife, becoming a proper concubine was also good.

But who would have thought that the only thing awaiting them would be such a tragic end? Wang Youjun had moved so quickly that no one could react in time.

When he saw his maids being sacrificed mercilessly, Wang Neishi's face turned white. His first reaction was anger, but when he realized that the one responsible was his father, how could he act up?

“What are you doing?” Xie Daoyun exclaimed in shock and anger, unconcerned with offending the clan master.

Wang Neishi couldn't help but secretly feel admiration. This woman looked weak and delicate on the outside, but she was actually quite tough on the inside.

Wang Youjun simply replied, “Naturally, I’m dealing with this lightning formation. Look, didn’t the lightning become much weaker?”

Xie Daoyun had naturally noticed that, but how was that the most important point? She protested, “But they were all living people!”

Wang Youjun’s expression remained completely normal as he said, “If not for our Wang clan, they would already have died a long time ago. The fact that they could live for so long in such luxury was already their blessing. What’s the big deal with helping this old one a bit?”

Xie Daoyun was so angry her entire body shook. Yun Jianyue secretly held her in consolation. As the Devil Sect Master, she had seen more than her fair share of such things.

Wang Youjun didn’t pay Xie Daoyun any more attention and walked up to the outskirts of the stone forest. He observed the strength of the lightning a bit more, then suddenly acted again. A large hand appeared in the air, grabbing several dozen of his subordinates with the lowest cultivation ranks.

Those people screamed in horror and tried to resist. Unfortunately, how could they be a match for Wang Youjun? They were quickly tossed into the center of the stone forest. A burst of flames and lightning erupted, and their flesh melted instantly.

The others became nervous. The lightning was just too terrifying. Even Yun Jianyue’s expression changed a bit. Compared to the lightning element cultivators she knew, this lightning was far stronger than even Sect Master Xuan Bajing’s lightning skills.

Now, the Wang clan’s people finally understood. No wonder the sect master had brought so many people! It turned out that it wasn’t for their skills, but rather to use them as cannon fodder! How could they still be willing to stay? They all frantically ran toward the ship.

Wang Youjun sneered and said, "I was a bit hesitant at first, but since you've made this choice, you can't blame me anymore."

He activated a talisman, then two large hands appeared in the air again. Just like that, the fleeing people were all grabbed and tossed into the depths of the stone forest. Even though they were carefully selected experts and used all sorts of skills to protect themselves, all of them were blasted to ashes by countless arcs of electricity.

As he looked at the smoking remains, Wang Youjun nodded in satisfaction. He said, "As expected, it's about enough now. Even though there's still a bit of electricity left, we can endure it even without cultivation."

Apart from his son Wang Neizhi, there were still four elders at his side. They were all clan elders, people from his generation. They weren't much weaker than him. They remained completely calm even after witnessing the sight. It seemed as if they had known what would happen from the very start.

Xie Daoyun's entire body felt ice-cold. She cried, "You're a group of devils wearing human skin!"

She thought back to how Wang Port's people had all proudly proclaimed that they were under the Wang clan's protection, and how everything seemed to be so prosperous and happy that no ghosts dared to approach. She had been filled with admiration back then, and thought that the Wang clan was incredibly kind. Now, it seemed that was all a lie!

She tugged on Yun Jianyue's hand and said, "Big sis Yun, we should leave!" She didn't want to stay with these demons any longer, let alone help them.

"Leave? Are you sure you can do that?" Wang Youjun remarked, and the Wang clan's four elders quickly surrounded the two women. In the current situation, he naturally wouldn't let anyone go. Furthermore, Xie Daoyun's skill in formations would likely still prove useful later.

"What, could it be that you want to stop me?" Yun Jianyue replied, raising a brow. A cruel smile appeared on the corners of her lips.

Wang Youjun said calmly, "I know your cultivation is quite high. If we were fighting one on one, this old one wouldn't necessarily be your match. However, if we work together, you two will have no chance."

"That may not be the case," Yun Jianyue said with a snort. Even though she knew he was right, as the Devil Sect master who had experienced seas of blood and mountains of corpses, there was no way she would just accept her fate.

"Either way, without me, none of you will be able to take that flying boat and leave this place," Wang Youjun said coldly. "Furthermore, you need me to help you look for your friends, so just obediently follow us. You two are different from those expendables and have proven your ability. In the future, as long as you remain loyal to the Wang clan, there will naturally be endless glory and wealth for you to enjoy."

Yun Jianyue laughed loudly and said, "You're right. Indeed, you have the advantage right now. However, you all have one weakness."

"And that is?" Wang Youjun replied with a frown.

"You don't have enough time," Yun Jianyue said with a cold snort. "When you were talking to us, you looked in that stone forest's direction several times. It's clear that you've managed to temporarily weaken the lightning through sacrificing the lives of those people, but after some time passes, the lightning will return."

"If you really chose to fight against me, even if we can't win, we can definitely stall for enough time for the lightning to return. Then, you won't have enough sacrifices to use again."

Wang Youjun's expression changed. He couldn't help but give her a deep look, saying, "The lady is an extraordinary person, as expected. You have such sharp insight. Fine, you two can stay here and wait for us. When we come out again, we'll bring you back to the continent. At the same time, I'll fulfill what I promised you two as well."

"First tell me what you're actually looking for here," Yun Jianyue said, staring him down.

Wang Youjun was a bit hesitant, but after giving the stone forest another glance, he quickly said, "We came in search of the sect master's remains. As a disciple of the Divine Firmament Sect, we can't just leave our sect master's corpse in the wilderness."

Yun Jianyue chuckled and replied, "Who are you trying to fool? Someone like you who reaps the souls of others without a moment's hesitation, someone who treats your subordinates like cannon fodder, would actually so earnestly look for your deceased sect master's corpse?"

Xie Daoyun was inwardly amazed. She had been completely overwhelmed by anger earlier, but big sister Yun was much shrewder. She had been able to realize the truth from their limited information.

A hint of anger flashed through Wang Youjun's eyes. With his status, he clearly wasn't used to being put in a difficult situation by others. However, Yun Jianyue had fully grasped his weakness, so he could only suppress his anger and say, "Sect Master Sun usually carried three records on him. They are extremely precious."

Yun Jianyue finally understood what was going on. The records were probably even more precious than Wang Youjun let on, which was why he was willing to pay such a huge price to search for them here.

"Alright, we'll go with you then," Yun Jianyue said.

"Big sister Yun!" Xie Daoyun exclaimed, panicking. She really didn't want to help these people.

Yun Jianyue secretly said, "We need to use this chance to seize Sun En's talismans. If they manage to get them first, we'll be dead for certain."

They could still fight it out right now, but if Wang Youjun's group got their hands on the three talismans, their power would instantly skyrocket. At that point, the two women would definitely not be a match. They could only follow along and wait for an opportunity to act. Xie Daoyun was smart, so she quickly understood the reasoning and no longer protested.

Wang Youjun frowned. After telling her his objective, he didn't really want them to go with him. But when he saw that the lightning was starting to gather, he didn't have any time to waste and said, "Then just follow us." Afterward, he ordered the elders to watch for any strange movements from the two women.

When the group entered the stone forest, sure enough, no more of the terrifying lightning appeared. Even so, there was still some weaker electricity arcing past from time to time. Still, everyone present was a powerful expert, so they each had their own methods of dealing with it. Even so, they could still

feel the power of absolute destruction invading their bodies. If the electricity accumulated to a certain point, even if it wasn't the same as the terrifying lightning from before, it would still be enough to take their lives.

Thus, the group didn't dare to waste even a bit of time. They frantically ran ahead. They were just barely out of the stone forest when the terrifying lightning storm gathered once more. They could feel its terrifying power even from far away, leaving their faces deathly pale.

Yun Jianyue couldn't help but ask, "How are we going to leave later?"

"Don't worry, Sect Master Sun had a High Firmament Record that can control lightning," Wang Youjun replied absentmindedly. He continued to stare straight ahead.

There was an elevated platform a couple of hundred meters ahead, with steps on all sides. At the very top was a giant seat carved out of stone. On it sat a charred corpse that seemed to have ended up that way after being struck by lightning. Even though they were only skeletal remains, they were still surrounded by a terrifying aura that gave people goosebumps.

Even more alarmingly, there were three rune talismans slowly floating in the air around the remains. They were clearly the Divine Firmament Sect's three divine records!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1768: Reversal

Wang Youjun secretly ordered his companions to watch Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun. The elders all nodded.

However, just as Wang Youjun was about to rush up the platform to seize those three talismans, the elders moved. They didn't attack Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun, but rather also rushed toward the three talismans on the stage!

"Old Eighth, what are you all doing?!" Wang Youjun exclaimed in shock and fury. He had never expected these people to make such a choice!

The one he called Old Eighth chuckled and said, "These divine talismans should belong to the capable. If the clan master can go after them, why can't we?"

Wang Youjun's expression darkened and he asked, "Are you all planning to rebel?"

Another replied, "The clan master speaks too harshly. We are also from the Wang clan and all of us have done much for the clan. How is there anything wrong with our actions?"

Wang Youjun's face was completely ashen as he said, "As the clan master, it is right and unalterable that these divine talismans go to me. If we each took one and many factions appeared, wouldn't the Wang clan be left in complete chaos then?"

"What chaos? The reason our Wang clan was able to remain one of the world's most powerful clans was none other than the mutual influence between the clan master and the elders. But in the clan master's generation, everything changed once you obtained that special red radiance yellow talisman. If the clan master obtains the three divine talismans too, what are the rest of us supposed to do then? We might very well be thrown into the lightning just like the others earlier," said another elder.

"Good, very good. It seems you've all been colluding on this for some time," Wang Youjun said, feeling so angry he burst into laughter. "But do you really think you can seize any of these divine talismans from me with just your group?"

"If it were one on one, of course we would be no match. But if we four work together, why would we fear you?" one of the elders with a long beard immediately fired back. "Could it be that you are going to rely on that trash son who only knows how to fool around with women?"

Wang Neishi, who had been watching with a stupefied expression, immediately turned completely red. Just talk and argue among yourselves if you're going to argue! What are you cursing me for?

Wang Youjun's gaze turned cold. He was about to interfere when the Eighth Elder said, "Clan master, whether you obtain them or we obtain them, at least they will remain within the Wang clan. This can still be considered keeping the

good things inside the family. It would only be an irredeemable loss if those two women got them instead.”

“That’s right. Why not work together to deal with them first before we struggle over who the three talismans belong to?” Wang Youjun replied with a nod.

Xie Daoyun was shocked. She quickly took a few steps back and became extremely vigilant.

However, Yun Jianyue told her secretly, “Don’t worry, nothing bad will happen.”

Xie Daoyun was stunned. She didn’t understand why Yun Jianyue was so confident. After all, they were at an absolute disadvantage.

Suddenly, the Eighth Elder shook his head and said, “Clan master, you’ve misunderstood. I am saying that you should stop those two women while we take those three talismans.”

Wang Youjun’s expression darkened. He shot back, “Are you trying to make a fool of me right now?”

“Of course not,” the Eighth Elder explained. “The clan master is the strongest. If we fight alongside you, there is no guarantee that you would not betray us. If that happened, we would have no way to resist. In contrast, even if we obtained the divine talismans, with our strength, we would only be closing the gap between us and you. You would not need to worry too much either. But if we let you obtain those divine talismans, we would just be waiting for death. So, we have no choice but to face you first.”

Xie Daoyun was stupefied. She couldn’t help but feel more and more admiration for Yun Jianyue. Her understanding of human nature is far greater than anything I could possibly hope to have!

“Are you threatening me?” Wang Youjun asked, laughing out of sheer anger.

“This is no threat; we are just trying to use reason. In the end, the clan master will still be the clan master, and with several powerful helpers, the other great clans added together would never be a match for our Wang clan,” the Eighth Elder said.

“Old Eighth, I have to admit that you are quite good at coming up with nonsense. However, there is one matter you are all mistaken about,” Wang Youjun said with a sigh.

The Eighth Elder shivered and asked, “What do you mean?”

“You’ve overestimated yourselves, and you’ve underestimated me!” Wang Youjun cried. He rushed toward the weakest elder, the long-bearded one, like a streak of lightning.

The long-bearded elder was horrified. He frantically evaded to the side while bringing out all sorts of treasures without restraint to attack Wang Youjun. However, a completely white scroll suddenly appeared in Wang Youjun’s hand. That bearded elder was horrified, but it was already too late.

Whoosh!

When the elder’s hand touched the painting scroll, he vanished. Soon, he reappeared inside the scroll. The others could see him roaring furiously inside the scroll, trying to get out.

A brush appeared in Wang Youjun’s hand. With powerful strokes, he began drawing the character ‘death’ in midair.

A look of despair appeared in the bearded elder’s eyes when he saw that character. He struggled even more fiercely, but he knew that he would already be done for as soon as it was completed. Even though he was the one with the weakest cultivation among the four, the four of them were at the very peak of the entire Wang clan. In such a moment of crisis, the power he erupted with suddenly made the painting scroll crack. It seemed as if he would break out at any moment.

Suddenly, the other three elders quickly rushed over to provide aid. One slashed with a blade, sending endless waves of blade energy at Wang Youjun’s hand, while yelling, “Let him go!”

If Wang Youjun didn’t dodge and chose to finish the ‘death’ character, he would surely lose his hand. Unexpectedly, however, he didn’t stop at all and chose to complete it anyway.

The ‘death’ character really was magnificent, every stroke exuding great power. It was the finest calligraphy anyone present had ever seen. When it

was finished, it surged with red light and flew toward the painting scroll, causing the scroll to fall silent. The bearded elder's face was stuck in a horrified expression, but he couldn't move at all anymore. He had already died.

...

In the distance, Yun Jianyue watched, thinking this skill was a bit similar to Yu Yanluo's. However, Wang Youjun's was clearly more treacherous.

However, at the same time, the blade waves reached Wang Youjun's hand. With the sharpness of the blade energy, there would be no way of saving that hand. Additionally, once it struck his body, Wang Youjun would likely be seriously injured and lose fighting strength.

And yet, what happened next made the others' eyes widen. When the blade energy landed on Wang Youjun's hand, it all vanished without a trace, like a drop in an ocean. The next moment, it suddenly reappeared around the blade user and crashed down.

With a miserable scream, the blade user was sliced into mincemeat by his own terrifying technique.

The Eighth Elder and the other surviving elder both backed up uncontrollably. They all looked at Wang Youjun with horror. They had thought that with the four of them working together, they could defeat him, and yet he had defeated two of them in an instant! The situation was instantly reversed.

"You can reflect the attacks of another?" the Eighth Elder exclaimed, his expression darkening. This was completely outside of their expectations. They had never expected him to have hidden such a formidable ability!

Wang Youjun smiled and said, "Now, you understand just how terribly you've miscalculated, right?"

"I refuse to believe you can reflect anything!" the Eighth Elder roared in anger.

He suddenly took out a talisman, and a blue flame rushed toward Wang Youjun. Simultaneously, the other elder also made a move, unleashing a storm to support him. Spurred by the power of wind, the flames quickly engulfed the entire space.

Yun Jianyue's expression became serious. She had planned to just watch from the side and reap the benefits, but the situation had changed way faster than she expected. Thus, she didn't hesitate anymore. She picked up Xie Daoyun and rushed at the stage, planning to seize the divine talismans first.

Just then, the endless storm of flames covered Wang Youjun. Eighth Elder sighed in relief. Wang Youjun was skilled in the way of art, so his flames would naturally counter that. Together with the assistance of Old Tenth's wind, it would be enough to burn Wang Youjun to ashes. His reflection power wouldn't be able to reflect an intangible elemental force... right?

The firestorm swept over Wang Youjun, not leaving a single trace where he had been standing.

"Was he burned into nothing? But it doesn't make sense for Wang Youjun to not have had any strength to fight back..." the Eighth Elder muttered, shivering.

Suddenly, the air around him became scorching hot. When he looked down, he was horrified to see blue flames surging all around him! His eyes widened, but in an instant, he was burned to a crisp, leaving behind only a skeleton. Meanwhile, the Tenth Elder wasn't much better off. He screamed miserably as he was ripped apart by a vicious tornado.

Wang Youjun instantly appeared in front of Yun Jianyue. The moment she saw him, Yun Jianyue activated her blood sea domain, however, dyeing the entire area dark red.

Wang Youjun shivered. What is this woman's background? How is she able to gather such terrifying killing intent?

Yun Jianyue sneered and said, "That strange reflection ability won't work against me in my domain." At the same time, her other hand lightly tapped Xie Daoyun's body, gently launching her onto the stage so she was only a step away from the three divine talismans.

Xie Daoyun's hands were about to touch the three talismans when a voice said with a cold snort, "Exchange Shift Talisman!"

A yellow talisman burned in Wang Youjun's hands. In the same instant, Xie Daoyun grabbed the air, but when she raised her head with surprise, she saw that she was no longer on the stage, but instead where Wang Neishi had

been. Meanwhile, Wang Neishi had swapped positions with her and was now standing on the stage. He grabbed one of the talismans.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1769: Shocking Developments

Wang Youjun sighed in relief, thinking that the situation was resolved. He was starting to regret bringing Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun along. They had added unnecessary variables for no reason. Still, without them, they wouldn't have been able to move past the sea of mist either. Fortunately, the final conclusion was good.

He didn't really believe his relationship with his son was that good; rather, he thought Wang Neishi was nothing more than a wastrel who spent all of his time on women. Even if his son obtained the three talismans, he definitely wouldn't be a match. It would still be easy enough to deal with him.

Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun both felt their hearts plummet. There was no chance to stop what was happening. They could only watch as Wang Neishi grabbed the three talismans.

"Hahaha, I never expected them to enter my hands in the end! Looks like I was the one chosen by the heavens after all!" Wang Neishi cried, breathing quickly. With these three talismans, forget about the brothers he competed with, even his father's position as the clan leader could potentially become his.

However, his expression suddenly changed. He frantically tried to throw the three talismans away, but they didn't leave his hands no matter what he did. The three who were fighting couldn't help but stop attacking, turning to look at the stage.

Wang Neishi's hand reached toward Wang Youjun, his eyes filled with a pleading gaze as he began, "Save..."

Wang Youjun was shocked. He quickly looked at the three talismans and saw that the yellow paper's cinnabar diagrams had turned a sinister red, as if blood had been used to draw them again. At the same time, Wang Neishi's entire body shriveled at a visible rate. In just a few moments, his once sturdy figure became a shriveled, dried corpse.

Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun were speechless. However, Xie Daoyun couldn't help but feel grateful. If she hadn't been swapped out earlier, she would have been the one to end up as a shriveled corpse.

Wang Youjun didn't have time to feel regret. Instead, he looked at the stage. The three talismans shone with a malicious red glow as they spun wildly around the corpse at the center. Blood-colored threads connected the talismans with the scorched corpse. It was as if they were transporting blood essence to it. Gradually, the scorched corpse began to grow new flesh beneath its charred black surface.

When she saw the shocking scene, how could Yun Jianyue still be in the mood to fight? She couldn't help but swallow with great difficulty, saying, "I recall you saying that your Sect Master Sun En failed tribulation and was blasted to death by lightning."

"That is what should have happened, in theory," Wang Youjun said, his voice hoarse.

An indescribable aura began to surge. Both of their expressions changed greatly. They immediately turned and ran. Yun Jianyue picked up the stupefied Xie Daoyun along the way. Soon after, though, the three had no choice but to stop, because they were stopped by the terrifying lightning stone forest. They couldn't leave even if they wanted to.

Crackle!

The three turned around and saw that the charred skin of the corpse was coming off piece by piece. Eventually, a powerful figure stood up from the throne. Wide-eyed and broad-nosed, the man was surrounded by a mysterious aura of power. A daoist robe formed over his body, and the three talismans that were quickly spinning around him quickly vanished into its sleeves. He looked down at the area; his gaze was so sharp it seemed tangible, making the three feel their skin hurting.

Xie Daoyun was one thing, but Yun Jianyue's cultivation was higher, and she clearly understood that this guy's aura was no weaker than Zhao Han's!

Thud!

The proud and confident Wang Youjun audibly dropped to his knees, saying, "This subordinate pays his respects to the sect master! The sect master's

martial and artistic virtue is a blessing to the people; your longevity will last thousands of autumns, ten thousand generations! You will unify the martial world!"

Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun exchanged a look. They both saw the surprise in each other's eyes. Was this really the Divine Firmament Sect Master, Sun En? When it came to the two of them kneeling and kowtowing, that was completely impossible, though. Forget about Yun Jianyue's pride, Xie Daoyun didn't even need to bow to her own teacher, let alone to a stranger.

"Oh, so it was Elder Wang," Sun En said, giving him a look. "What were you doing here?"

When he sensed Sun En's gaze, Wang Youjun's back was completely drenched in sweat. He said, "After sect master disappeared, this subordinate searched the world for your whereabouts. Recently, I finally found some clues. I was originally going to bring sect master back for a proper burial, but I never expected sect master to still be alive! This is an incredibly joyous affair! Once your respected self returns, our Divine Firmament Sect will no longer be split up and divided."

"Split up and divided?" Sun En asked, his eyes narrowing.

Wang Youjun didn't even dare to wipe the sweat on his forehead. He quickly explained, "It is mainly because sect master disappeared for many years, so Elder Sun, Elder Qian, Elder Li, and the others all wanted to become the new sect master. None of them were willing to give in to the others, so..."

Sun En gave him a deep look and asked, "You were one of them too, no?"

Wang Youjun was now sweating even harder. He quickly said, "It was only because I didn't wish for the Divine Firmament Sect to be divided! If I had known that the sect master was still in this world, I naturally wouldn't have dared to have such thoughts!"

Sun En sneered and said, "Fine. Seeing as I was able to come back to life because of your arrival, I won't bicker with you."

"Thank you, sect master!" Wang Youjun replied, kowtowing while feeling his stomach turn over. He had lost so much on this trip. Over half of Wang Port's elites had been lost, and even his own son had died. And yet, even after all of

that, this was the end result! Of course, he didn't dare to show any of that on the surface.

Sun En looked at Yun Jianyue and Xie Daoyun, asking, "Who are they? Why aren't they kneeling in my presence?"

Yun Jianyue said proudly, "No one in this world can stand in this one's way. I've never even knelt in front of the emperor himself, so why should I kneel in front of you?"

Wang Youjun quickly said, "These two aren't from the Divine Firmament Sect. I invited them to deal with the mist formation outside, but they had rapacious designs and actually coveted the sect master's three records!"

He was worried that what these two said would put him in danger, so he decided to speak first. He also bore a deep grudge against the two of them for ruining his plan. If not for them, he might have already succeeded, not giving Sun En the chance to revive.

Sun En's expression couldn't help but darken when he heard the explanation. He yelled, "You dare to put on airs in front of me?"

As soon as he spoke, a talisman suddenly appeared. He chanted a few lines and a storm surged around him. Several dozen figures condensed in the clouds, and a suit of lightning armor flickered around his body and emanated waves of powerful and divine energy. It was as if he had become a general from the heavens.

Wang Youjun looked at the celestial troops in the clouds. Every single one was incredibly powerful. He thought enviously, The Record of Emperor's Suppression is powerful beyond compare, as expected...

Just then, the celestial army brandished an assortment of weapons. They rushed straight at Yun Jianyue. Yun Jianyue shivered. Every single one of these celestial troops was at least at the master rank. Furthermore, the divine aura coming from their bodies seemed to have a restraining effect on her.

However, she was the kind of person who responded to strength with more strength. She didn't have any fear on her face. The Crescent Ring spun and slashed toward the troops as she charged in like a tiger among sheep. The Crescent Ring drew out profound arcs around her, and the celestial troops

never even had a chance to encircle her before they were destroyed. In just a few breaths of time, the endless soldiers were completely slaughtered.

Even though the celestial troops had master rank strength, they were dead creatures. They couldn't really bring out the true power of master rank cultivators. Otherwise, it wouldn't have been so easy for her.

When he saw the tangible killing intent in Yun Jianyue's eyes, Wang Youjun shivered. This woman's mysterious weapon really is outrageous. If I really fought against her, I could be injured before I even had the chance to use the talisman's power.

After being killed, the celestial troops turned into wisps of mist.

Sun En voiced his surprise, saying, "It seems I underestimated your cultivation. You were able to gather such shocking killing intent at such a young age; truly an incredible genius." But he quickly changed his tone and added, "Even so, you are still a mortal in the end. You cannot resist true heavenly might."

Yun Jianyue sneered and retorted, "I just heard that Wang guy say that you were blasted to death after failing ascension. What right do you have to represent heavenly might?"

Sun En glowered and snapped, "Impudent!"

With another wave of his hand, another group of celestial troops condensed. Unlike the previous time, there were almost a thousand of them. The whole army surrounded Yun Jianyue.

Yun Jianyue was alarmed. Even though these soldiers didn't really have souls, so they couldn't bring out their true strength, their numbers were a different problem. If they attacked together, they could smother her with sheer quantity!

Suddenly, a sound filled the air as Xie Daoyun's hands quickly formed a seal. A blue formation flew at the celestial troops. Surprisingly, however, they weren't harmed at all.

While Yun Jianyue was confused, Xie Daoyun said urgently through ki transmission, "Hurry! I divided them into several groups, so they can't attack you together for some time! However, I can't hold on for that long."

"Thanks!" Yun Jianyue replied, quickly understanding. She charged forth like a streak of light. The Crescent Ring was like a reaper's scythe, harvesting batch after batch of heads.

Sun En didn't seem to mind it at all as those celestial troops were slaughtered. Rather, he carefully sized up Xie Daoyun.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1770: Hidden Dragon Phoenix Chick

"This lady actually had such profound skills in formations?" Sun En remarked. He hadn't been fully convinced when Wang Youjun said that she was a formation expert, but now, there was a bit of surprise in his eyes.

Wang Youjun suggested, "Sect master, what if I capture that woman for you so she doesn't cause any trouble?"

Sun En laughed indifferently and replied, "Do you think a trifling girl could destroy this one's techniques?"

Wang Youjun was alarmed and quickly lowered his head, saying, "This subordinate wouldn't dare!"

"This game is finished!" Sun En yelled as he took out another rune talisman.

Purple lightning flickered around it as it rushed into the air, drawing all the lightning in the stone forest to it. Gradually, the talisman became more and more powerful. Dark clouds gathered densely, as if it had become a lightning tribulation in itself. Xie Daoyun could feel a powerful pressure even from far away. She quickly shouted, "Big sis Yun, be careful! This should be that Record of High Firmament they were talking about!"

Yun Jianyue also noticed the abnormalities happening in the air. Unfortunately, before she could react, a streak of lightning lashed at her. Recalling the miserable fate of the people in the stone forest, she didn't dare to face it head-on. However, she was extremely fast, so not even the lightning that had suddenly appeared could hit her.

The sight filled Wang Youjun with admiration. If it were him, he wouldn't be able to avoid it so easily. Even though he had the Shift Exchange Rune, that was a one-time-use consumable item. He had only managed to collect three of them in total over the years. Unless he was absolutely forced to, he wouldn't use them. However, admiration was just admiration; he knew that only death awaited her.

Sure enough, after Yun Jianyue dodged a few times, that 'Record of High Firmament' suddenly fired several dozen streaks of lightning that formed a web, covering everything within several hundred meters around her. She had nowhere left to run.

Xie Daoyun felt a wave of despair overtake her. She could only provide some support by hurriedly using runes to buff Yun Jianyue's speed and recovery, but she knew that wouldn't really do much. It wouldn't be enough for Yun Jianyue to break out of the inescapable net.

Suddenly, a lantern appeared. Its gentle radiance formed a protective cover, blocking the lightning from getting closer and protecting Yun Jianyue as she broke through.

Yun Jianyue didn't stop for even a moment. She rushed straight up to the 'Record of High Firmament' and brought her Crescent Ring ferociously down on it. She couldn't give Sun En a third chance to use the lightning.

Suddenly, however, a streak of powerful energy arrived by her side. Even though she quickly brought her blade back to protect herself, it still struck her viciously, and she was blasted over a thousand feet away.

Xie Daoyun quickly brought her hands together to form a seal. A blue formation appeared behind Yun Jianyue, and a cushioning force caught her, preventing her from being injured a second time. Even so, the blood and ki within Yun Jianyue stirred chaotically. A trail of blood dripped out from the corner of her mouth.

Yun Jianyue looked up and saw that Sun En was standing next to the 'Record of Divine Firmament'. He had become almost double his original size. His hair flew wildly behind him as if he were a demonic god.

"How is that possible?" Yun Jianyue wondered, baffled. The aura Sun En gave off was entirely different. It was as if... as if he had become a completely different person.

Wang Youjun's jaw practically dropped. He had never expected this woman to survive so long! She had actually forced Sect Master Sun to use that skill!

The talisman 'Record of Heaven Heart' could allow the user to summon the heroic spirits of history's most powerful beings to support himself, granting him all of their abilities. Thus, it solved a talisman master's weakness of being weak in close combat.

For many years, the 'Record of Emperor's Suppression' and 'Record of High Firmament' had always been enough for Sun En to deal with all sorts of enemies. He had never used the 'Record of Heaven Heart'. Wang Youjun hadn't expected this woman to have actually forced him to use it! Only then did he feel that his choice to surrender immediately was correct. This woman had fought so splendidly, but all of it was still futile.

Sun En quickly flew over to Yun Jianyue. He looked at her with a cold expression, saying, "The fact that you were able to make this one use all of my strength is already something to be proud of."

He raised his hand to take her life, but Xie Daoyun spread her arms in front of Yun Jianyue and cried, "You can't kill her!"

When she saw the delicate Xie Daoyun standing protectively in front of her, Yun Jianyue was a bit absentminded. Apart from Zu An, she had never imagined that she would be protected by anyone else, let alone such a young lady. She quickly said, "Don't worry about me! Just take the Empress Lantern and run into the stone forest. I can still buy you a little bit of time!"

And yet, Xie Daoyun didn't move at all, just standing in front of her resolutely.

"Oh? Why can't I kill her?" Sun En replied. He seemed a bit absent-minded, as if he were recalling the past. When he was young, he had also stood in front of his friend like that before. The difference is that that friend betrayed me in order to survive...

Xie Daoyun was actually utterly terrified, but her mind was more clear than ever. She replied, "It's because we saved you. As a sect master, as well as a great hero in this world, you shouldn't repay gratitude with grudges like this. You shouldn't force another to die simply because they don't want to kneel."

"You all saved me?" Sun En replied with a sneer. He turned to the distant Wang Youjun.

“Wasn’t it my subordinates who saved you?” Wang Youjun quickly said with a pious expression. “It was only natural.”

Xie Daoyun said, “It was because we helped him undo the formation surrounding this place. Otherwise, how could he have possibly come here?”

A smile appeared on Sun En’s face as he said, “But that is your contribution. What does it have to do with your companion?”

Xie Daoyun raised her chin proudly and added, “If not for her, I would have already died a long time ago, which means I wouldn’t have been able to solve this formation. You wouldn’t have been saved either.”

“Interesting,” Sun En said before pulling his hand back. “I suppose this is fine. I just sensed the aura of the Zhi River’s great tomb, and happen to need useful people. If you work for me, I will spare your lives.”

“We still need to find our friends, so I fear we have no time to help you,” Yun Jianyue said through clenched teeth. “Since you acknowledge that we helped you, we don’t want anything in return. Just let us go, and that’s enough.”

“That’s right. We only came here because we were looking for our friends in the first place. That’s why we agreed to help Elder Wang,” Xie Daoyun added. If they continued to stay at this guy’s side, they wouldn’t have a chance of finding big brother Zu at all. Additionally, they could end up bringing him danger.

“Quite the proud and aloof characters. The two of you are quite similar to myself when I was young,” Sun En said, seemingly not upset. He added, “I suppose it’s fine. Elder Wang, help them find their people.”

Wang Youjun’s expression changed several times. He hadn’t expected Sun En to actually appreciate these two women this much. But he didn’t dare to refuse and immediately replied, “Yes, sect master.” Afterward, he asked Xie Daoyun about the appearance and names of the people they were looking for.

Xie Daoyun and Yun Jianyue exchanged a look and both saw the happiness in each other’s eyes. They quickly described Zu An’s appearance.

Wang Youjun’s pen flew around majestically, and a handsome young man appeared in the drawing.

Sun En was a bit surprised, saying, "What a handsome young man! Is this your lover?"

Xie Daoyun's face turned red and she replied, "No way. He's just my big brother."

Sun En chuckled and didn't expose her.

Yun Jianyue harrumphed. Why is this Sun En's judgment so poor? Why can't he be my lover?

Wang Youjun took out the yellow talisman. After he muttered some verses and sacrificed some paintings' souls, the talisman fired a streak of red light into the distance.

After observing it for a while, Sun En was a bit surprised. He said, "Hm? He's not far from the Zhi River. You can also just follow me there."

Xie Daoyun and Yun Jianyue were hesitant, but Sun En then asked, "How great are your friends' skills compared to your own?"

Xie Daoyun replied in embarrassment, "They're all much stronger than me. I'm the weakest one."

Wang Youjun cast them a sidelong glance. What is wrong with these people? Why are they all so formidable?

Sun En nodded and said, "Then there is no mistake. With the opening of the Zhi River's great tomb, anyone with any skill would rush over and gather in that place. You will definitely be able to find your companions at the Zhi River."

Xie Daoyun was still a bit hesitant. After all, bringing Sun En with them could bring Zu An danger.

However, Yun Jianyue immediately agreed. She secretly told Xie Daoyun, "They have a flying ship here and will be able to move much faster. If we walk there, who knows how long it would take."

"But..."

“Don’t worry. Your big brother Zu is far more formidable than you think. If we work together with him, as well as the stone cold woman, we won’t have to fear Sun En.”

When she saw how confident Yun Jianyue was, Xie Daoyun nodded and agreed with her judgment.

...

Meanwhile, Zu An’s group was near the Zhi River. They looked for Little Ying’s hometown according to her description. Because she had already been separated from her hometown for so long, some of her memories were already a bit hazy. Zu An and the others didn’t rush her, however; instead, they helped her ask around nearby.

Two dark-robed figures silently watched them. One was as chubby as a ball, while the other was as skinny as a monkey.

The skinny monkey said in confusion, “They don’t seem to be all that strong. Why did all of the ghosts the Ghost King sent fail?”

“All that proves is that those ghosts were all trash. Nothing more,” the fat ball said disdainfully with a snort.

The skinny monkey shook his head and replied, “Even though those guys can’t compare to us, they weren’t that weak either. Not even those ghosts’ souls were able to escape, so there’s definitely something strange.”

The fat ball grunted in agreement and said, “What you said makes sense. It might be that the woman’s strength has already completely recovered.”

“That’s right. We can’t take any risks. We have to come up with a surefire plan,” the skinny monkey said.

“Since you’re chattering so much, do you already have a method?” the fat ball asked in a low, muffled voice.

“Of course,” the skinny monkey replied confidently. “I’ve been watching them carefully this entire time. Jing Teng’s strength is impossible to assess, and that pretty woman’s cultivation isn’t low either. That lantern will have some restricting effects on us for sure. That wretched-looking buck-toothed guy also

has some skill in the earth element. Only that little pretty boy has never done a thing this entire time.”

“Is it possible that he’s the strongest one? The stronger they are, the later they act. For example, take our boss, the Ghost King,” the fat ball said suspiciously.

“Like hell he’s strong! There’s not even a single ripple of ki coming out from his entire body!” The skinny monkey harrumphed.

“I can tell that both Jing Teng and that dainty lady seem to care a lot about him. It’s definitely because he’s handsome. Girls are all just that shallow,” the fat ball said, nodding in deep sympathy.

The skinny monkey said, “In that case, let’s just quietly tie up that pretty boy. Not only can we gain some intelligence through interrogating him, we can also make both Jing Teng and that lantern girl become flustered. They’ll then fall straight into our trap.”

The fat ball couldn't help but give him a big thumbs up, saying, “Phoenix Chick, you’re wise, as expected! Even the Ghost King frequently praises your wisdom!”

The skinny monkey laughed and said, “Hidden Dragon, you’re not all that bad yourself.”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1771: Hostage

Chapter 1771: Hostage

The fat ball suddenly said, “Phoenix Chick, I have something I still don’t really understand. This Jing Teng is really important to the Ghost King, so why isn’t the boss personally taking care of this? Why does he keep sending trash at them?”

The skinny monkey rolled his eyes and replied, “If you were the biggest big shot in the world and someone opened up a small shop in your territory, would you personally deal with them?”

The fat ball scratched his head, then said with a simple and honest smile, “I guess what you’re saying makes sense. But I hope it’s not like those human stories where the main character isn’t immediately killed, and slowly grows as a result. After gaining experience from defeating several underlings, they end up defeating the big boss instead...”

“Pah pah pah!” the skinny monkey spat, smacking him. “Stop reading all those garbage human novels and talking about them as if they’re real. What, do you think you’re some scholar now?”

“Scholars don’t taste good. They’re too sour,” the fat ball said, shaking his head a little.

The skinny monkey was clearly not in the mood to discuss whether scholars tasted good or not. He lowered his voice and said, “Let’s sort out the details of our plan. This is what we’ll do...”

...

Meanwhile, Zu An’s group finally found the whereabouts of Little Ying’s parents. It turned out they had been looking for Little Ying the entire time, and yet they didn’t find her even after using up their entire family’s wealth.

Little Ying’s father had overworked himself, and had already passed. Now, only Little Ying’s mother remained. In order to find Little Ying, she and her husband had already sold their ancestral home and anything else they could. It was rumored that she was merely spending her final days in a barren field. She had a simple and crude house there, but it was a place so remote that not even ghosts would go there.

The group finally arrived at the ruined little house up the mountain. They saw an old lady dressed in bright red clothes staring blankly at the horizon. The wrinkles on her face seemed to tell the story of a bitter life.

“A malicious spirit?” Zu An and Qiu Honglei exclaimed in surprise. Judging from what they had seen along the way, red clothes were often linked with malicious spirits. That was their instinctive reaction.

Suddenly, Little Ying broke out into sobs. She ran over and shouted, “Mom!”

The old woman seemed to have some kind of hearing impairment. At first, she didn’t hear anything. Only when Little Ying already ran up to her did she react.

She stiffly turned to look at Little Ying, and a hint of of confusion flickered through her turbid eyes.

“Mom, do you not recognize me anymore?” Little Ying asked. She felt pained when she saw her mother’s reaction. She had already been dead for so many years, and her mother had become much, much older.

“My Little Ying, are you really my Little Ying?” the old woman replied, her turbid eyes suddenly regaining a hint of brilliance.

“It’s me, mom! Your daughter was unfilial and returned too late...” Little Ying said, weeping.

“As long as you’re home, as long as you’re home...” the old woman replied, tears trickling down her face. “Just where did you go?! If you came back just a few years earlier, your dad would have been able to see you.”

Little Ying felt more and more broken-hearted. The mother and daughter hugged each other and continued to sob.

After they shared the emotional moment for a while, the old woman suddenly noticed the others and asked, “Who are these people?”

“They’re the friends who brought me back. I was only saved because of them,” Little Ying said, wiping her tears. When she saw her mother’s happiness, she didn’t even dare to say she had already died. She was worried that her mother would suddenly notice that her appearance hadn’t changed at all, so she quickly changed the topic and said, “Mom, your clothes are quite pretty.”

“Are they?” the older woman replied appreciatively. “These are the burial clothes your father used what was left of our assets to buy for me. I could sense that I was already about to die, and I was worried that I wouldn’t have the strength to put them on after I passed. There are no neighbors around here either, and even if there were, who would help an old lady into her burial clothes? I would definitely be filthy and smelly, so I put them on ahead of time to not bother others...”

“Mom...” Little Ying said, unable to hold herself back anymore. She hugged her tightly and bawled her eyes out.

From that, it was clear that this wasn't a matter of an older woman trying to look attractive, but rather that she was already quietly waiting for death. Jing Teng and Qiu Honglei both cried. Wei Suo also couldn't help but wipe his eyes from time to time.

Meanwhile, Zu An suddenly thought of his own parents in his previous world. Just how broken-hearted were they right now? When he heard the sobs around him, he felt somewhat suffocated and decided to leave. Jing Teng and Qiu Honglei were both consoling Little Ying and her mother, so they didn't notice him as he walked into a recess in the mountain. As he watched the natural movements of the clouds, he finally felt a bit better.

Suddenly, two dark figures appeared next to him. The fat one said, "This kid really is pretty damn handsome. If I had this appearance, wouldn't I be able to kill wantonly wherever I wanted in the Yin Yang Realm?"

"Kill wantonly, my ass! Our Yin Yang Realm cares about strength the most. The stronger you are, the more handsome you are. Looks are only secondary!" the skinny figure couldn't help but curse.

"I guess you're right. But can't I be both handsome and strong?" the fat Hidden Dragon replied.

"How could there be someone like that? The heavens wouldn't permit such a thing," the skinny Phoenix Chick said in annoyance.

The two of them reflexively gave Zu An a look. They both shook their heads. This guy really was handsome enough, but he didn't even have a single ripple of ki coming out of his body. He was nothing more than a weak pretty boy.

"Why do girls always like this type? Are they all blind?!"

Zu An had thought that two great enemies had closed in, but who would have thought that they would just be two clowns? He asked, "Do the two of you need anything?"

Hidden Dragon and Phoenix Chick exchanged a look and said, "It's not anything to do with us, but rather with you."

"I don't think I recognize you two, let alone share any grudges," Zu An said, giving them a sidelong glance. They had sinister ghost energy around them and didn't seem like humans. He had heard Jing Teng say that ghosts who

could move however they wanted in broad daylight were often extremely strong.

“If you’re going to blame anything, blame the fact that you appeared at that woman’s side,” Hidden Dragon said, chuckling sinisterly.

Phoenix Chick quickly said, “Stop spouting nonsense. Jing Teng isn’t that far from this place. It’ll be troublesome if she notices what’s happening over here. We’ll capture him first, then we’ll slowly interrogate him after bringing him to a safe place.”

“Okay!” Hidden Dragon replied with a nod. He immediately placed his hand on Zu An’s shoulder.

Zu An had planned to do something, but judging from the two’s conversation, he decided to just tag along for the time being. When Hidden Dragon’s hand pressed down on his shoulder, he immediately felt a wave of sinister energy enter his body. He secretly used the Primordial Origin Sutra to eliminate the energy. Of course, on the surface, he pretended to have been suppressed.

Hidden Dragon grabbed Zu An and said disdainfully, “He was a pretty-faced weakling after all.”

Phoenix Chick sighed and added, “Let’s get out of this place first.”

Afterward, the two of them took Zu An with them and quickly left. They arrived at a cave they had already prepared in advance.

“We’re safe now,” Hidden Dragon said, sighing.

Phoenix Chick looked around and said, “I’ll go and set up the trap now, and we’ll try to find a way to bring Jing Teng over. Keep an eye on him and interrogate him. Be more careful, though.”

“Don’t worry! Don’t tell me you think this pretty boy is going to overturn this situation somehow?” Hidden Dragon replied dismissively.

Phoenix Chick felt as if that made sense. Dealing with Jing Teng was more important, so he quickly left to make preparations.

...

Hidden Dragon then turned to look at Zu An, saying, "Hey, pretty boy, you should answer everything I ask you. If you cooperate well, I can make you suffer a bit less."

Zu An quickly asked as if he were really scared, "Who... Who are you people?"

"Heh, we aren't humans, but rather great ghost generals of the Ghost King! My name is Hidden Dragon, and my companion is called Phoenix..." Hidden Dragon was stunned halfway through his sentence. He shot Zu An a glare and snapped, "I'm the one asking the questions here!"

"Ghost generals?" Zu An muttered, thinking to himself that he seemed to have heard of them before. The Ghost King had eight ghost generals, and every single one of them was a powerful individual who dominated a region. But this guy didn't seem to fit the bill... He replied, "What do you want to ask me?"

"That's more like it," Hidden Dragon said, feeling more and more disdain as he saw Zu An continue to cooperate. This pretty boy really is unreliable, as expected. I didn't even do anything, and yet he's already cooperating. He took out a candle and lit it before saying, "Don't try to trick me. This thing can discern whether you're telling the truth or lying. If it's a lie, the fire will flicker." The candle was already lit, and the fire seemed to be fixed in place, not moving at all.

Zu An exclaimed in amazement, "There's actually something like that? Then why isn't the Ghost King using this to determine the degree of loyalty of his subordinates?"

"Who dares to be disloyal to the Ghost King? This thing naturally isn't that useful for the Ghost King!" Hidden Dragon reflexively replied. However, he felt that something wasn't quite right. Why was the other guy asking him a question again? He coughed lightly and quickly asked, "Ahem, why did the ghosts the Ghost King send all fail?"

"Because they were too weak," Zu An replied.

Hidden Dragon reflexively glanced at the fire. It didn't move, so that was the truth. He asked, "Just how did you defeat them? Normally, you shouldn't have been able to accomplish that with your strength."

Zu An replied, "Your intelligence is wrong. We're really strong."

Hidden Dragon thought, As expected. He asked, “Did Jing Teng’s strength recover?”

Zu An was a bit shocked. He thought, Was Jing Teng really powerful when she was at her strongest? But he still replied, “She has too many secrets, so I don’t know.”

Hidden Dragon gave the candle a look. The answer was the truth, leaving him shocked. The issue does lie with Jing Teng after all!

“How strong exactly is your Ghost King, really? Just how many of you ghost generals are there, approximately?” Zu An asked curiously.

“The Ghost King is an unrivaled being”. Not even all eight of us generals added together are his match...” Hidden Dragon realized what was happening halfway through his sentence. “You damn kid, I’m clearly the one asking the questions!”

Zu An ignored him and continued, “I saw your companion leave just now. Are they going to bring Jing Teng?”

“That’s right,” Hidden Dragon said with a hint of pride. “Kid, even though you’re incredibly weak, you’re handsome. That woman Jing Teng seems to care a lot about your well-being. As long as we use you as a hostage, she’ll definitely take the bait. We’ve already set up forty-nine traps in the vicinity. No matter how strong she is, she can only wait to be captured if she comes.”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1772: Extreme Joy Turns to Extreme Sorrow

Zu An was confused. Why didn’t he feel the same way? Were these ghosts just on a different wavelength from him or something? Perhaps the way they made decisions wasn’t quite the same as what humans used...

“Since you all know that Jing Teng is formidable, the trap you made is definitely really strong, right?” he then asked.

“But of course,” Hidden Dragon said, sticking out his chest. “I was the one who personally designed many of them. For example, the Hundred Ghost

Spirit Devouring Formation, which will prevent her from using any spiritual power.

“The Great Slowing Ice Formation will make her thirty percent slower.

“The Treacherous Bone Howling Formation will injure her soul and decrease her defenses by twenty percent.

“Also...”

...

He continued for a long time with an extremely proud tone. That was because most of the traps were his own work.

Zu An was quite shocked as he listened. If Jing Teng came over without any idea, perhaps she really would be done in. If these two ghost generals then started their attack, how could she possibly survive?

“Aren’t I amazing?” Hidden Dragon concluded, looking at Zu An as if he were waiting for him to hurry and praise him.

“You really are pretty amazing. You’re already so amazing, so why aren’t you challenging the Ghost King to become the new Ghost King?” Zu An asked curiously. He had heard Jing Teng mention that ghosts all followed the law of the jungle. This Ghost King had reached his position by taking down the previous Ghost King as well.

“How could I possibly be a match for the Ghost King?!” Hidden Dragon exclaimed, a hint of fear flashing across his face. “The Ghost King has the Ghost King Staff, which has absolute power over ghosts. It can grant life or death, and it can give and take away. We don’t have a chance at all.”

Zu An was startled. No wonder all of the ghosts were under his control.

Hidden Dragon gradually realized that something was off. He asked, “Hey, kid, why are you asking me questions again? Hurry and tell me all of your group’s skills. I want to know just how my ghost brothers were defeated.

“If you don’t tell me, I’ll carve your flesh away piece by piece and eat it right in front of you! Trust me, the humans I’ve dealt with in the past believed that they were men of steel, and yet they all collapsed one after the next after I ate just

a few pieces of their flesh. Even they couldn't endure it, let alone a little pretty boy like you."

When he sensed the intimidating tone in Hidden Dragon's voice, Zu An sighed with amazement. Demons were demons deep down, after all! As a ghost general, who knew how much blood Hidden Dragon had on his hands...

"Sorry, but it's my turn to ask you the questions now," Zu An said, standing up. Because Phoenix Chick had just left, he was worried about Jing Teng and Qiu Honglei's safety. He wasn't in the mood to waste any more time.

Hidden Dragon cried furiously, "And who do you think you are?"

You have successfully trolled Hidden Dragon for +444 +444 +444...

He sent a punch toward Zu An. Surrounding his fist was a sphere of black energy, full of corrosive power. He wasn't the brightest of the bunch, but the fact that he could get to his position and become a ghost general proved his skill in formations and his personal strength.

There had been many ghosts who looked down on him, thinking that he was easy to bully because he was a bit slow. That was why, out of all the generals, he had been challenged the most. And yet in the end, those ghosts had all died miserably, becoming nourishment in his belly.

The worst part was that any fights against him were always full of tricks. He had many strange formations that could drain up to half of an opponent's strength. As a result, the ones who lost found it hard to accept that defeat even after death. Furthermore, the black energy around his fist was also quite famous in the Yin Yang Realm. It could corrode all things, including one's body. That really was torture beyond what one could endure.

He could sense that he had been fooled by Zu An, which made him attack even more viciously. He wanted this pretty boy to have a taste of suffering, and planned to get rid of one of his arms first.

Just then, however, Zu An raised his fist and sent a punch right back.

"Huh? A pretty boy like you actually dares to fight against me?" Hidden Dragon remarked in confusion. He saw a layer of white light covering Zu An's fist, but he didn't treat it as a big deal. Either way, there was no way he would lose.

And yet, when the two fists collided, a miserable scream filled the air... and the one who was screaming wasn't that pretty boy, but rather Hidden Dragon!

Hidden Dragon looked at his fractured arm and was stupefied. His black energy was the one famous for its corrosion, so why was he the one being corroded instead?

Still, after fighting in the ghost realm for so long, he still had some battle instincts. He didn't have time to think about why that had happened and immediately widened the gap between them. At the same time, he activated his talent, triggering several formations.

The Hundred Ghost Spirit Devouring Formation restricted spiritual force, internal energy, and the like. The Great Slowing Ice Formation slowed down an opponent. The Treacherous Bone Howling Formation had an intimidating effect on the soul.

Zu An looked down and saw that there was a trail of frost beneath his feet. It froze his feet in place and prevented him from moving. He thought of something and phoenix flames quickly surged, instantly melting the ice. At the same time, however, sinister winds stirred. An endless swarm of white skeletons flew around him and released shrill shrieks, inflicting some kind of suppression on his soul.

With a loud and clear noise, Hundredwarble automatically activated. A strange giant bird projection rose from Zu An's body, instantly devouring all of the white skeletons. As for the Hundred Ghost Spirit Devouring Formation, it didn't have any effect on him at all. Ever since he had awakened the 'Kun Peng' bird in the Phoenix Nirvana Sutra and it had merged with his Heaven Devouring Sutra, his cultivation had stopped being something that could be assessed in terms of spiritual force or internal energy.

As the white skeletons were all devoured, Hidden Dragon screamed and howled while clutching his head.

In that moment of distraction, Zu An's hand quickly landed on his shoulder.

Hidden Dragon smiled maliciously. This person actually dares to touch the body of a ghost general? He won't even know how he died!

He was about to release a black mist to devour his opponent when his expression changed a second later. He noticed that Zu An's hand was like a

sun, instantly blasting through the black mist protecting him and grabbing his real body. Then, he felt a terrifying suction force, as if there were a black hole in Zu An's hands. All of his essence quickly flowed into that black hole.

"Great hero, please spare me!" Hidden Dragon cried, pleading for mercy. Dying in battle wasn't that scary, but having all of his cultivation sucked dry by such a skill really left him terrified.

In the world of ghosts, the strong usually sucked the weak dry of soul force. As such, those kinds of skills were naturally intimidating to them.

"Then are you willing to answer my questions now?" Zu An asked with a smile. The Primordial Origin Sutra had a powerful restrictive effect on all things sinister. Otherwise, this ghost general's black mist really would have been quite tricky to deal with. The Kun Peng and Heaven Devouring Sutra's combined absorption skill also inflicted a sense of despair.

"I am, I am!" Hidden Dragon quickly replied with a nod.

"The reason you're so scared of that Ghost King... Is it because of that staff that rules over your lives?" Zu An asked. To a certain degree, his primordial ki had similar effects. Did that mean he could also become a ghost king?

"That's one of the reasons," Hidden Dragon explained. "But if that were all, only ghosts would fear him. Human cultivators wouldn't. The truth is, though, all the cultivators of the world shiver at the sound of his name.

"The reason for that is mainly due to another ability of his, 'Demonic Voice of the Ghost King'. That skill can strip the souls right out of the living. If you become a disembodied soul, you'll be completely subdued."

Zu An's expression darkened. That skill was indeed tricky to deal with. He wondered if a grandmaster or earth immortal's yin and yang spirits would be affected too. He continued, "Apart from that, what other skills does he have?"

Hidden Dragon thought to himself, is that still not enough? Don't tell me you're planning to really fight the Ghost King? But he still replied, "As far as I know, he also has immunity against all kinds of elemental and physical damage."

"How is that possible?" Zu An asked, stunned. Everything had a predetermined fate, and they naturally had things that counter them. But this

Ghost King had complete immunity against physical and elemental powers? Didn't that make him invincible?

"It's true! I'm not lying to you!" Hidden Dragon cried in alarm, thinking, Just look at the candle if you don't believe me! He had never expected that the candle he used for interrogation would be used on him instead.

"How do you know so much?" Zu An asked, looking at him suspiciously.

"Because this Yin Yang Realm is one that runs on the law of the jungle. There have been many strong ghosts who wanted to challenge him, but all of them suffered miserable defeats without exception. All those with power in this world secretly observe and gather intelligence. All this was learned through countless lessons of blood."

Zu An remained quiet for a while. If that really was the case, the Ghost King would be really hard to deal with. He didn't even know how to begin fighting against that kind of opponent. He continued, "Does he have any other abilities?"

Hidden Dragon shook his head. "I don't know anything else. But even if there were, it wouldn't be able to compare to these skills. They shouldn't be a problem for your distinguished self."

"Those people fell for it after all! They're rushing over here in alarm right now..." Phoenix Chick called out as he ran over excitedly. "That Jing Teng is someone the Ghost King wants, so we can't touch her, but the other woman is ours. She's quite pretty, so I'm going to do her first, then eat... Huh, what are the two of you doing?"

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1773: Order for Arrest

Phoenix Chick returned in high spirits. He had successfully baited Jing Teng over, and the two ghosts had already set up all sorts of traps. Everything was going as smoothly as they had planned.

They couldn't touch Jing Teng, but the other woman was also really pretty. There was no discrimination when it came to beauty, after all. When one was that beautiful, even ghosts would be tempted.

He had been feeling wonderful, but when he came back and saw the scene before him, he was completely stupefied. Shouldn't it be Hidden Dragon interrogating the pretty boy while he weeps bitter tears? Why is it now the other way around?

However, his absent-mindedness only lasted for a second. He quickly let out a strange scream, and four bony claws emerged from his body as he rushed at his enemy. Strange wails and howls surrounded him. As one of the eight ghost generals, his strength was naturally not to be underestimated.

A phoenix vaguely manifested in the air. However, it didn't have the slightest bit of flesh on its body, and was made up entirely of bone. It was surrounded by a wicked aura.

Zu An thought, This guy's original form really was a phoenix? Then was Hidden Dragon originally a dragon? Why would legendary beasts like phoenixes and dragons become malicious spirits after their death?

He cultivated skills related to the phoenix himself, so he quickly sensed that something wasn't right. This ghost didn't have a pure phoenix bloodline, and was just a distant relative of the phoenix.

Jing Teng, Qiu Honglei, and Wei Suo had also arrived just then. When they found out what was going on, they had all been shocked, feeling that the entire situation was a bit unrealistic. After all, with how high Zu An's cultivation was, why had he been captured?

They had only planned to come over and take a look at what was going on, but as soon as Phoenix Chick attacked, the surging ghost energy made it hard for them to even breathe. Such an ambush could really put Zu An in danger!

They instinctively moved to help him, but they quickly fell into the formations Phoenix Chick and Hidden Dragon had set up. Even though they could still easily protect themselves with their cultivation, they still couldn't break free immediately.

Phoenix Chick laughed nastily. Now that those people were trapped and couldn't help, he could deal with that pretty boy in the shortest amount of time first. Then, he would deal with them after.

Honestly though, what the hell is going on with that idiot Hidden Dragon? Don't tell me there's some unknown presence hiding in the shadows? Or maybe that slow idiot ended up being tricked by that human?

He still couldn't sense even the slightest bit of energy coming from Zu An's body. That was why he was completely baffled. Still, he intended to just deal with them all first, then ask his companion about it after.

Suddenly, a resplendent streak of sword radiance appeared. It was clearly not dark yet, but Phoenix Chick saw what appeared to be a river of stars. In that instant, he finally understood why Hidden Dragon had ended up the way he did. This seemingly helpless pretty boy was actually a terrifying expert!

Still, why wasn't there the slightest ki fluctuation coming out from his body? How was that fair at all?! Additionally, the aura of that sword was absolutely fatal to all ghosts!

He was filled with regret, but it was already too late. When the sword radiance swept past, the world faded away to nothing.

When Zu An used his sword, however, his restriction on Hidden Dragon loosened slightly. Hidden Dragon was full of resentment, so when he got the chance, he roared and bit down toward Zu An with his fangs.

"Be careful!" Qiu Honglei and the others cried out. The attack's power was definitely extraordinary, and Hidden Dragon was attacking from such a close distance. Even a grandmaster would find it difficult to deal with.

Hidden Dragon suddenly saw the resplendent sword light and was completely stunned. He had still been upset moments before, believing that Zu An had been advantage of his carelessness. But now, he knew that this pretty boy was a tiger pretending to be a pig! He reflexively gave up on his attack and immediately ran. Unfortunately, the dazzling celestial stream seemed practically intelligent. It passed over all of his defensive formations and stabbed straight into his body.

He could feel his very being melting away. His final thoughts were filled with endless regret. Why had he been so obsessed with this damn mission? Both

he and Phoenix Chick had extraordinary status. Even among the eight great ghost generals, they were powerful beings. They also had long lifespans and could have lived an incredibly comfortable life...

Zu An pulled back his Tai'e Sword. He was actually a bit regretful, thinking he should have left them alive to get more intelligence about the Ghost King. Unfortunately, everything had happened too suddenly. Phoenix Chick was quite strong, and Hidden Dragon had acted at the same time. That was why he had also instinctively attacked.

Hidden Dragon was skilled in all sorts of formations, and Phoenix Chick definitely had special skills too. If they were allowed to use them, the others could be put in danger.

Fortunately, the Kun Peng and Heavenly Devouring Sutra activated their effects. He could feel the two ghost generals' bodies turning into a form of pure energy that flowed into his body. The experience bar that hadn't moved at all for a long time finally made a breakthrough. It went straight to Level 71, and even moved a bit further.

Zu An had a strange impression when he saw his strength increase. These two ghost generals were quite strong. If not for the fact that his skills just happened to counter them, victory wouldn't have been so easy.

After Hidden Dragon's death, his formations also disappeared. Qiu Honglei and the others broke free and quickly rushed over. Qiu Honglei asked, "Ah Zu, are you okay?"

"I'm fine," Zu An said, patting her hand.

"You actually killed both Hidden Dragon and Phoenix Chick, two ghost generals, with a single slash of your sword?" Jing Teng exclaimed, her expression strange.

She had seen him use his skills along the way, but it seemed he had still been holding back then. The great generals Hidden Dragon and Phoenix Chick were famous, and they were among the stronger of the eight generals. However, even those two powerful beings weren't a match for even a single slash? Her heart had begun to beat faster when she saw that brilliant sword. He was indeed a bit handsome...

“It’s just that they were a bit too strong, so I had to treat them more seriously,” Zu An said, chuckling in embarrassment.

...

All across the Yin Yang world, the other ghost generals of the various regions all shivered. They were also ghost generals, so they had a special connection to each other. Just then, they had sensed the deaths of their companions.

“Who could have actually killed Hidden Dragon and Phoenix Chick?!”

The eight ghost generals didn’t particularly get along and actually carried grudges against each other. However, their companions had just been killed by an outsider, leaving them shocked and scared. After all, someone who could kill Hidden Dragon and Phoenix Chick could very well harm them too.

Roars resounded all over the Yin Yang Realm. All the ordinary ghosts shook all over and didn’t dare to even breathe heavily for fear of accidentally angering the great ones above them.

Suddenly, a black fog appeared above the ghost generals’ heads. The ghosts all bowed and said, “We greet the Ghost King!”

“I am already aware of what happened to Hidden Dragon and Phoenix Chick. The one who killed them was a human,” the Ghost King said. His real body didn’t come out of the black fog, and only his voice emerged.

“Which human could kill those two? Could it be that the sect master of the Divine Firmament Sect was revived? Or maybe the Adventurer’s Guild Master personally interfered?” a ferocious-looking ghost general roared.

“The one who killed them is this person,” the Ghost King said. The black fog changed and produced an image. It was none other than Zu An.

Ghost generals all had special seals placed on them, causing the moment before their death to be transmitted back to the bone tiles in the Ghost King Palace. That way, the Ghost King would be able to find out who killed them. It was just that that function was used rarely. After all, ghost generals were all powerful beings. Deaths among them were most often because of internal conflict. The fact that two of them had been killed by a human really was shocking.

“Who is this person? He doesn’t seem to be one of the famous experts of the human world.”

“That’s right! He doesn’t even look that special.”

“He’s so young, and he looks so weak!”

...

Several grotesquely-shaped ghost generals discussed among themselves.

“This person is none other than one of the targets from before. He is right by Jing Teng’s side,” the Ghost King said again.

The other ghost generals immediately erupted into a commotion. They all volunteered to take Zu An’s head and get revenge for Hidden Dragon and Phoenix Chick.

The Ghost King continued, “That person’s skills seem to be specialized for dealing with ghosts.”

When they heard that, the eager ghost generals immediately wilted. They had thought that Hidden Dragon and Phoenix Chick had been muddle-headed and gotten schemed against, but it was actually because that human’s techniques were special! If he could kill Hidden Dragon and Phoenix Chick, then he could naturally kill them too. Who wanted to throw their lives away for nothing?

“Then, perhaps your respected self should act personally? No matter how strong he is, he still isn’t your respected self’s match, right?” a ghost general proposed.

The other ghost generals all had the same thought. If the Ghost King were also defeated somehow, wouldn’t they have a chance of fighting over the position of Ghost King? They knew that the chances of that happening were far, far too low though.

The Ghost King said, “I still have more pressing matters that keep me from leaving. You will also follow me, as I am in need of helpers.”

As soon as he said that, the ghost generals mysteriously sensed a direction. The Ghost King was summoning them. They were shocked. They had never

expected the powerful Ghost King to need help! They wondered just what sort of difficult situation they were dealing with.

“Are we really just going to let that human go after he killed Hidden Dragon and Phoenix Chick?” a ghost general asked in dissatisfaction. He was rather close to those two, and now that they had died, he felt quite awful.

“Do not worry. I have already issued a bounty request to the human world. With enough rewards, there will always be brave men,” the Ghost King said with a sneer. “Normal ghosts might fear his special skills, but humans will not!”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1774: Down Memory Lane

When the ghosts heard that, they immediately offered up flattery.

“The Ghost King really is wise and cunning!”

“None are as crafty and treacherous as the Ghost King!”

“No, we should say that you are as cunning as a ghost.”

“But we are ghosts to begin with...”

When he saw that the ghost generals were about to fight against each other, the Ghost King’s eyelids twitched. He said, “In this kind of situation, you should use the words ‘divine strategy’ and ‘wonderful planning’.”

“But aren’t we ghosts enemies of the divine? Why would we use those words to describe ourselves?” another ghost general asked in confusion.

The Ghost King was speechless. He had thought that there was something wrong with Hidden Dragon and Phoenix Chick’s heads, but now, it seemed none of these ghost generals were all that bright. As such, he said, “Our forces are important right now, so you six should not take risks. Leave that person to the human world; that should be enough. Heed my summons and come to my side as quickly as possible.” Afterward, the black mist disappeared. The generals weren’t given any chance to question him.

...

Meanwhile, Qiu Honglei and Wei Suo were both shocked when they heard the results of Zu An's interrogation. They both cried out in alarm, "Isn't the Ghost King invincible then? He's completely impossible to kill!"

If he had both immunity to physical and elemental attacks, how else was anyone supposed to face him?

"It might not be entirely impossible," Jing Teng said with a pensive expression.

"What do you mean?" the others asked, quickly looking at her.

"I still haven't thought of a plan yet," Jing Teng said with a smile. "But the heavens would never create a being without any weaknesses. There's definitely something we haven't noticed yet."

Zu An nodded. That was similar to his previous suspicions, but for some reason, he just felt that Jing Teng was hiding something from him.

The group quickly returned to the tattered house by the mountain and fields. They could hear Little Ying bawling from far away. Jing Teng was shocked and rushed over.

The group exchanged a look. Could it be that a ghost had passed by while they were missing? Only when they arrived did they see that Little Ying was carrying her mother and crying bitterly. The elder was dressed in bright clothes, but she had already closed her eyes forever.

Jing Teng comforted her in a soft voice. Little Ying wiped her eyes and asked, "Grandmother, why don't I see her soul after she died?"

Jing Teng replied in consolation, "The reason why ghosts appear is that the dead often still have lingering thoughts that haven't been settled. Your mother already found her daughter in her final moments before death and had her wishes fulfilled, so she wouldn't become a ghost." She knelt down by Little Ying's side and continued, "Look at your mother's face. Didn't she pass away with a smile? She'll quickly enter the cycle of reincarnation. Isn't that a kind of happiness in itself?"

Little Ying was a ghost herself, so she knew that creatures like her couldn't enter the cycle of reincarnation in their current form, and that they were

abnormalities. Sooner or later, the world would reject them, so being able to return to the cycle was indeed a kind of happiness too.

“Mom’s life was too miserable in this life. I hope she can be a bit happier in her next life. It’s all because her daughter was unfilial...” Little Ying said, her tears flowing uncontrollably. The others were also left feeling broken-hearted.

When she calmed down a bit, the others helped bury her ash altar together with her mother. There was no one left in their family, so there was naturally no need for any complicated funeral etiquette. She only wanted her mother to be laid to rest.

As the ash altar was buried, and since her unreconciled will had already been fulfilled, Little Ying’s body began to grow fainter. She thanked Jing Teng for all of her care over the years, then pulled Zu An to one side. Her head tilted a bit as she carefully looked at Zu An. She didn’t say anything.

Zu An was a bit puzzled, asking, “What does Miss Little Ying wish to say?”

“You really are handsome... It’s a pity that I wasn’t able to sleep with you and stayed a maiden my entire life. I never expected it to stay the same even as a ghost,” Little Ying said with a sigh, her voice full of regret.

Zu An was speechless. However, Little Ying giggled and said, “I’m joking with the young master.” She put away her smile and said in a hushed voice, “Young master, our matron is actually really pitiful. You definitely have to take good care of her.”

Zu An couldn’t help but say with a chuckle, “Lady Jing is a strong woman. She’ll be able to live a more dazzling life than anyone else without anyone taking care of her.”

Little Ying shook her head and said, “Young master, you don’t understand her enough. She’s actually the greatest example of someone who is cold on the outside but warm on the inside. She looks tough on the outside, but she’s especially soft inside, especially after what happened back then.”

Zu An became silent. What is the nature of love in this world...

“Young master, our matron was already betrayed once in the past,” Little Ying said, giving him a deep look. “Please don’t make her experience it a second time.”

“Don’t worry. I’m not that kind of person,” Zu An said, stunned. “Miss Jing and I aren’t even in that kind of relationship. What betrayal is there to speak of?”

Little Ying smiled and said, “The young master will understand in the future.”

After saying that, she didn’t wait for his response and turned around to leave. She expressed her gratitude to both Qiu Honglei and Wei Suo, then kowtowed three times to Jing Teng. Finally, she reluctantly disappeared into the wind.

Jing Teng sighed deeply. The people closest to her had disappeared one by one. How could she not feel sad?

“Cheer up. Little Ying fulfilled her desire before leaving,” Zu An said in consolation.

Jing Teng gave him a look, and her complexion eased a bit. She asked, “What did she say to you earlier?”

Qiu Honglei was also curious and looked in their direction. Zu An’s expression became a bit unnatural as he said, “It was nothing more than a normal goodbye.”

“Is that so? She seemed to have said more to you than me before she left. I really raised her all these years for nothing,” Jing Teng said. However, even though she sounded a bit annoyed, she wasn’t really angry.

Zu An chuckled and said, “We’ve already finished Little Ying’s burial, so let’s look for your original body now, so you can be restored sooner.”

“Do you want to get rid of me that badly?” Jing Teng asked, staring at him.

Zu An was stunned. He asked, “Don’t you want to find your original body as quickly as possible?”

Jing Teng didn’t say anything else and turned around, not paying him any more attention.

Qiu Honglei’s eyes darted back and forth between the two of them. Why did she just feel as if something wasn’t quite right between the two of them?

...

After dealing with Little Ying's situation, the group went deeper into the Zhi River area. They could clearly feel that there were more people coming and going around them, with quite a few of them even being powerful cultivators. But with Jing Teng leading the way, they mainly traveled across more remote areas and didn't really have any conflict with others.

They soon arrived at a mountain. As they ascended the mountain, Wei Suo suddenly pointed at a distant peak and said, "Look, what a huge tomb!"

The others followed the direction he was pointing at. Sure enough, there was an extremely grand tomb in the distance. Normally, tombs were placed underground, but this one was above ground. It extended as far as the eye could see, without any end in sight. Its scale and style looked just like that of an imperial tomb, but it was even larger.

Some of the most powerful dynasties' imperial tombs were cut into mountains, where one mountain would hold one tomb. However, this great tomb wasn't inside a mountain, but rather built all across the surface. The main tomb in particular seemed to extend endlessly. They really wondered just how the creators had managed to accomplish such a thing.

The entire tomb seemed ancient and mysterious. They could feel the pressure coming from it even from tens of thousands of kilometers away, as if it were hiding something really frightening.

"Those cultivators are probably all here for this great tomb," Zu An said. He could make out the numerous people who had gathered around the great tomb's entrance. They had clearly already been there for some time. They had clearly separated into a few camps and were on guard against each other.

"Don't worry. They won't be able to enter for quite some time," Jing Teng said calmly, despite the others' excitement. She didn't even pay the great tomb much attention.

"How do you know?" Qiu Honglei asked suspiciously.

"If they could enter, would they be loitering around the outside of the tomb entrance?" Jing Teng replied nonchalantly. "You can feel that terrifying pressure even from far away. It's completely impossible for them to brute force their way in."

“Then is there any meaning in all those people rushing all the way to the Zhi River?” Zu An asked. He wondered if Yan Xuehen and the others would also head over to check out the situation, if all of the world’s most outstanding people were gathering here.

That dog Zhao Han is definitely going to be here. He’d never let this kind of opportunity go. I really hope the others didn’t end up bumping into him.

“If I’m not mistaken, this great tomb’s seal will open up on its own,” Jing Teng replied.

“Do you actually know some secrets about this place?” Qiu Honglei couldn’t help but ask.

“It’s just that I received Immortal Ruler Baopu’s guidance and ended up learning about some things. I don’t know any more than that either,” Jing Teng said, shaking her head.

Qiu Honglei gave her a look. Like hell I’ll believe you! Look at the way you’re acting!

Seeing as she didn’t want to talk about it, Zu An didn’t continue to chase her either. Instead, he asked, “Why did you bring us to this mountain then?”

Jing Teng stared into the distance with a rather melancholic expression before saying, “That’s the house I used to live in.”

When they followed the direction she was looking in, they saw that there was a place with birdsong and fragrant flowers midway up the mountain, clearly much richer in spiritual energy than the surrounding areas. Deep in the trees, they saw some scattered flying eaves and bracket sets. However, most of the courtyard was already covered beneath vines and other plants. If Jing Teng hadn’t pointed it out, they probably wouldn’t have noticed the residence even if they walked right past it.

But Zu An quickly frowned. He realized that there seemed to be someone inside!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1775: He Is My Man!

“You used to live here? All alone?” Qiu Honglei asked in surprise. While living all the way here in the desolate outskirts meant having beautiful scenery nearby, it brought a lot of complications. On top of that, it had to be extremely lonely.

“That’s right,” Jing Teng said, sounding a bit sentimental as she looked at the residence. “This was where I spent my childhood. When I used to live here alone, I didn’t feel much, but then...”

“Then what?” Wei Suo asked curiously. The past of such a beautiful woman was always fascinating.

Jing Teng shook her head, clearly not in the mood to continue. She quickly arrived outside the courtyard entrance. The place was already overgrown and covered under vines and impossible to enter. However, when she stood there, even without doing much, the vines seemed to come alive and withdrew to either side, revealing the main entrance.

“Jing Manor?” Zu An said in surprise as the pretty but slightly immature writing on the entrance was revealed. Don’t tell me she still has other family here?

Jing Teng looked up at the two characters. A wistful look appeared on her face as she said, “In the past, I received enlightenment from Immortal Ruler Baopu and took on human form. At the time, I was extremely curious about human society and had a great yearning for it. I collected all sorts of human novels, and in them, all the clans’ courtyards were written as ‘something something manor’. That was why I copied them and wrote that on my door too. Back then, I had just started to practice writing characters, so the writing is a bit ugly. I’ve given you all a poor showing.”

Wei Suo said with a smile, “Not at all, not at all. It’s already much better than my handwriting now!”

Jing Teng smiled, but didn’t respond.

Qiu Honglei secretly told Zu An, “She was young and didn’t understand the ways of the world, and yet had a yearning for human society. No wonder she was tricked by a trashy man.”

Zu An had a strange expression. As expected, it was still women who understood women best.

Jing Teng strolled through the courtyard. The courtyard was full of weeds and shrubbery with no place to walk, but as she strolled past, all the plants moved aside. The others were amazed by the sight.

As the vines withdrew, the original house was revealed. The rooms were already clearly run down and full of spiderwebs. The doors and windows looked as if they were about to fall apart at any moment.

Jing Teng walked up to a half-broken swing and gently massaged its rope. It clearly evoked some memories of the past. She said, "I grew up here happily until I was sixteen years old. It was then that I encountered a wounded man who accidentally came to this place. At the time, I didn't think too much and saved him after seeing that he was at death's door. Later on, he taught me some poems and songs of the human world and told me about the sights of the world, and how incredible the outside was.

"As time went on, I developed a good impression of him. I thought he was a man that was worth entrusting everything to, just like in those stories."

Qiu Honglei couldn't help but say with a sigh, "The male leads in those stories are often just trash, though."

"That's right. Unfortunately, I was young and inexperienced. I thought I would be the exception," Jing Teng said, laughing in self-mockery. "At the time, I thought that our encounter was like a meeting of fate, but now that I think back, there were quite a few formations set up around my courtyard. Normally, it should have been impossible to find. Why would anyone jump in while seriously injured? It was all a conspiracy from the very start."

"Don't think about it anymore. It's all in the past," Qiu Honglei said, unable to help but feel sympathetic as a woman. Thank goodness Ah Zu is still pretty good.

Wei Suo was also a bit angry. He thought to himself, Which trash would scheme to harm her when she's so beautiful? Does that guy not have eyes?

Only Zu An remained rather calm as he looked at a corner in the room. He said, "Your distinguished selves have hidden in the corner for so long. Just how much longer do you plan on eavesdropping?"

The others were all shocked to hear those words. They hadn't noticed that there was someone else here.

Two figures slowly walked out from behind a large tree. The one in the lead was a middle-aged man in blue robes. He had a tall and straight-backed figure, square eyes, and a broad nose. He looked rather grand and majestic, and there was even a hint of a scholarly air to him.

However, Zu An and Qiu Honglei's gazes immediately shifted to the white-clad woman behind him. Her long hair fluttered around, her white dress dancing in the wind. She looked just like an aloof goddess. However, the expression on her face gave off an icy chill that made her seem to be looking down on all others from a thousand miles away.

The woman was none other than Yan Xuehen, who had been separated from them all this time! Zu An hadn't expected to reunite with her here and immediately beamed with joy.

Qiu Honglei had a conflicted expression. After all, this was Chu Chuyan's master, and the arch-enemy of her own master. With the natural enmity between the orthodox and devil factions present as well, she felt a lot of pressure.

When she saw Zu An, Yan Xuehen's ice-cold expression revealed a trace of gentleness. She had clearly already been aware of him for a while. She had been carrying out the highest-level mission for the Adventurer's Guild precisely to find where he was, and yet she actually found him just like that! Could this really just be fate?

Zu An was about to call out to her when Yan Xuehen shook her head slightly. Soon after, she said by his ear, "Ah... Zu An, Lady Qiu, let's pretend to not know each other."

Forget about Qiu Honglei, even Zu An was confused. He asked, "Why?"

"This one next to me is none other than the Adventurer's Guild's president, Zang Ao. Recently, the guild received a top-grade assassination order, which was precisely to kill... Zu An. The reward was extremely generous, to the point that even I was a bit stirred. Countless experts want to eliminate you right now, so I want to first find out who put this bounty on your head."

“So that was the situation!” Zu An muttered, finally understanding. This man was that previous boyfriend Jing Teng mentioned? This guy does know how to put on airs, at least.

Qiu Honglei was more concerned with the news that Zu An was now on the wanted list. She couldn't understand why, even though they hadn't spent that much time in this world, they had ended up with such a bounty. Could it be that Zhao Han's group was causing them trouble?

It wasn't her fault for not thinking of the Ghost King. After all, the Ghost King had countless subordinates and didn't have any need to spend that much money to ask the Adventurer's Guild to complete such a mission.

The middle-aged man gave Zu An a surprised look; it was uncertain whether it was because he thought Zu An had seen through his identity, or that he knew that he was wanted. Only then did he turn to Jing Teng and ask, “Teng Teng, am I really just that unbearable in your heart?”

Jing Teng frowned and replied, “Zang Ao, do not refer to me with such a disgusting name.”

The two immediately showed mutual hostility upon first sight.

The handsome middle-aged uncle laughed bitterly and said, “Alright, alright. Since you don't like it, I won't call you that anymore.”

Jing Teng laughed coldly and replied, “That tone again. That little girl of the past might have been fooled by you, but the same behavior will only get a single reaction from me, which is disgust!”

The handsome uncle remained silent for a moment before saying, “I know that I have deeply hurt you in the past. I do not dare to ask for your forgiveness, but I really was too young back then, and knew nothing about the world. That was why I was at a loss when I found out about your identity and made that huge mistake.”

“If you aren't going to ask for forgiveness, what's the meaning of even saying these things?” Jing Teng replied with a sneer. “All this does is make you seem even more hypocritical.”

Zu An, Qiu Honglei, Yan Xuehen, and even Wei Suo silently watched the drama play out.

Qiu Honglei secretly said to Zu An through ki transmission, "It seems these two still have some unresolved feelings. If they really didn't feel anything anymore, they wouldn't be arguing in such a worked-up manner."

"That's hard to say. Even if there's no passion left, being deceived is still enough to completely infuriate a person," Zu An replied.

"I guess you're right," Qiu Honglei said with a smile and continued to watch the situation.

The middle-aged man was really embarrassed to have so many prying eyes around. He looked at the people at Jing Teng's side and asked, "Are these all your friends?"

Jing Teng nodded. "They are all my friends, and they helped me a lot. This is Lady Qiu, and this is young Master Wei."

Qiu Honglei was one thing, but when Wei Suo heard her call him 'young master', he immediately stuck out his chest with confidence.

When it was Zu An's turn, Jing Teng hesitated for a moment. Then, she wrapped her arm around his and gently leaned her head against his shoulder, saying, "This is my man."

The smile on the middle-aged man's face instantly froze. He stared hatefully at Zu An as he asked, "He's not your boyfriend, but your man?" He just couldn't get those words out of his head. All sorts of possibilities appeared.

Zu An's expression immediately froze. He had been perfectly fine watching the situation a moment before, so how had he ended up getting dragged in?!

Yan Xuehen and Qiu Honglei immediately shot him sharp glares.

Damn kid, just how much time have you spent in this world? And yet you've already got yourself another pretty woman? Absolutely ridiculous!

You have successfully trolled Yan Xuehen for +666 +666 +666...

I knew it! I knew it! I felt as if something wasn't right between the two of them along the way, and as it turns out, sure enough, they had an affair! Just when did they start getting close? They actually hid it from me and did it in secret all the way until now... Ah Zu, you really are an annoying womanizer!

You have successfully trolled Qiu Honglei for +666 +666 +666...

When he felt the endless Rage points coming in, Zu An could feel the strong killing intent within. He knew that he couldn't let the situation continue and was about to explain when Jing Teng's nervous voice said in his ear, "Help me!"

When he saw the pleading look in her eyes, Zu An couldn't just expose her either.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1776: Original Body

When they saw him remain quiet, Qiu Honglei and Yan Xuehen's eyes became colder and colder.

You have successfully trolled Qiu Honglei for +444 +444 +444...

You have successfully trolled Yan Xuehen for +444 +444 +444...

Zu An grimaced inwardly and quickly said to the two women, "This is a misunderstanding. I'll explain everything to you in detail after."

A sneer appeared on the two girls' faces. They clearly didn't trust what he said.

Zu An sighed. He told Jing Teng through voice transmission, "Miss Jing, you've really put me in a bad situation here..."

Jing Teng gave Qiu Honglei a look and saw that she was about to erupt like a volcano. She couldn't help but grin. At the same time, she found it a bit strange. Why is that white-clad woman showing me such hostility?

She couldn't help but ask the middle aged man, "Zang Ao, is this your new lover?"

Yan Xuehen's expression turned cold when she heard that. She became even angrier.

You have successfully trolled Yan Xuehen for +500 +500 +500...

Zang Ao quickly waved his hand and said, "You've misunderstood. Miss Yan is nothing more than a friend I invited for assistance. We don't have that kind of relationship."

Jing Teng didn't believe him at all and turned to Yan Xuehen, saying, "This lady seems to be quite exceptional, so I really don't wish for you to get stuck in the mud pit that is this man. He has the ambition of a wild wolf and isn't the kind sort. You absolutely can't be deceived by him."

"I have nothing to do with him," Yan Xuehen said coldly.

Jing Teng was stunned, and she could sense that Yan Xuehen wasn't lying. Then why do you bear so much hostility against me?

Zang Ao smiled and said, "I've been quite broken-hearted over the years, but I hadn't expected Tengteng to actually become jealous because I have other women at my side. I suddenly feel a bit happy. You even brought a man with you to pretend to be lovers to make me upset. As expected, you're just as mischievous as ever."

Qiu Honglei and Yan Xuehen both sighed in relief. They had really gotten too worked up out of concern. After thinking about it for a bit, they had also realized that this woman was just using Ah Zu to anger her previous boyfriend. Even if they didn't believe her, they should have trusted Ah Zu! He wasn't some male stallion protagonist; how could he possibly get another woman this beautiful so quickly?

Jing Teng looked at Zang Ao as if he were an idiot, replying, "Aren't you a bit too narcissistic? Is there a need for me to lie to you?" Then, she grabbed Zu An's arm and continued, "Big brother Zu treats me really well, and I love him a lot. The two of us are perfect lovers, and I'm already his."

Zu An was stunned, Sis, you can't say things like that! You're asking for my very life here!

Yan Xuehen and Qiu Honglei had felt as if they had blamed Zu An wrongly, and yet this explosive news appeared a moment later. They were completely stunned.

She's already his?

Yan Xuehen thought, Zu An really is a scoundrel! He clearly already has Qiu Honglei at his side, and yet he was still unfaithful! Also, what the heck is up with Yun Jianyue's disciple? She was supposed to be the Devil Sect's witch, but why can't she even keep a leash on her own man, letting someone else steal him so easily?

You have successfully trolled Yan Xuehen for +911 +911 +911...

Qiu Honglei's eyes were also wide open as she thought, I was always with Ah Zu; when did these two end up getting together? Was it after I fell asleep? She didn't doubt what Jing Teng said, because the other woman had always been rather proud during the trip. She definitely wouldn't joke around with her own purity.

Ahhh! This woman is so shameless!

You have successfully trolled Qiu Honglei for +748 +748 +748...

When he saw Zu An's arm buried in Jing Teng's soft chest, Zang Ao began breathing rapidly. Jing Teng had never been this close to him before! He stared at Zu An and said, "Good, very good."

You have successfully trolled Zang Ao for +444 +444 +444...

Then, he did his best to sort out his feelings before looking at Jing Teng and asking, "Did you come all the way back here to look for your original body?"

"What, are you going to stop me?" Jing Teng retorted, giving him an indifferent look.

Zang Ao released a deep sigh and replied. "Even though you hate me, how could I do something that would harm you like that? I was muddle-headed in the past and regretted what I did... Forget it, you might not even want to hear about those things. I'll bring you there."

Afterward, he led the way, and they soon arrived at the rear courtyard of the residence. He took out a token and pushed it into the air. Then, a translucent barrier appeared around the area. The scenery nearby changed, and the ruined place overgrown with weeds disappeared and was instead replaced with a beautiful flower bed.

Zu An was stunned. This was most likely some kind of profound diversion. If Zang Ao hadn't personally undone it, outsiders would have a hard time finding this place.

The flower bed was full of luxuriant flowers, and butterflies fluttered in the air. There was a small and exquisite grave at the center. Zu An reflexively gave Jing Teng a look. This was most likely her grave.

Zang Ao brought them to the very center. There was a tombstone over the grave that read 'Grave of My Beloved Jing Teng'. The tombstone was full of candles and ritual money. All sorts of fruits and food had been used as an offering.

Zang Ao gently caressed that tombstone. His voice was full of sorrow as he said, "I always came here to sweep your tomb year after year on the anniversary of your death, and I lived here to keep you company for a few days. I knew you always feared loneliness the most and loved liveliness."

Zu An and the others couldn't help but give Jing Teng a look. She had clearly lived so deep in that old forest and looked as if she didn't want anyone near her. And yet, she was actually someone who liked noise and excitement?

Zang Ao smiled and said, "I didn't expect to meet you here. I'm beyond happy to see that you are still alive."

Qiu Honglei thought to herself, This guy is quite the sentimental sort. Why isn't Jing Teng following him, and is going after my Ah Zu instead? So annoying.

Yan Xuehen nodded inwardly. During the trip, she had seen that Zang Ao could still be considered a gentleman. So why had these two ended up in such a conflict? More importantly, Zu An was actually involved. Truly annoying.

Jing Teng didn't pay Zang Ao's behavior any attention; instead, she stared straight at the tombstone. Suddenly, a whip appeared in her hands and lashed toward it. The tombstone instantly broke apart into pieces, turning into rubble.

"What are you doing?!" Zang Ao cried, his expression changing greatly.

"The words were irritating," Jing Teng calmly replied.

Zang Ao was speechless.

The whip lashed out again, and the grave also split apart. Zang Ao could no longer hold himself back and stood in front of her, exclaiming, "Are you mad? This is your tomb!"

Jing Teng looked at him as if he were an idiot, replying, "Am I not alive? What would I need this grave for?"

Zang Ao was stunned. In that instant, he didn't even know how to reply.

Jing Teng didn't pay him any attention, and reached out a hand instead. Vines surged from all directions and stabbed into the tomb. The dirt was ripped apart, revealing a coffin within. With a wave of Jing Teng's hand, the cover flew away.

The others reflexively craned their necks to see what her original body looked like. Was it the same as her current self, or was it just a set of dried bones now?

Surprisingly, however, the coffin was empty. There was nothing inside at all.

Jing Teng turned to Zang Ao and snapped, "I demand an explanation!"

Zang Ao was stunned. He quickly ran over to the coffin and ran his hands around the inside, but there was nothing. He exclaimed, "How is this possible? I personally buried you back then!"

"There are even special formations in place outside. Apart from you, no one should be able to enter," Jing Teng said, her expression completely cold.

Zang Ao hurriedly explained, "I don't know what's happening right now either. You know I didn't cultivate in the past, so only later did I find someone to set up the formation. I believe someone likely used that opening to steal your body away."

"This place was a secret to begin with, and there are all sorts of formations outside. Apart from you, who else could have stolen it?" Jing Teng replied with a sneer. She clearly didn't believe him.

"Could it have been Sun En? He knew that you were here. Or maybe..." Zang Ao started muttering in a panic, seeming to have thought of something. He quickly said, "Tengteng, I'll get to the bottom of this and give you an

explanation!” He hurriedly left afterward, clearly to investigate something. With his current status and position, it wouldn’t be too difficult to look into anything.

Yan Xuehen walked over to Zu An’s side. She looked at him with an ambiguous smile and said, “I didn’t expect you to be this skilled.”

Zu An had a huge headache. He hurriedly explained, “This is a misunderstanding. Actually…”

However, Yan Xuehen stopped him from continuing. He quickly said through voice transmission, “We’ll talk about other things later. Zang Ao is the Adventurer’s Guild leader and has ears everywhere. I’ll try to find out who put you on the wanted list from that side, and see if I can clear your name.”

“I don’t need…” Zu An called out after her, but she was quite stubborn. Together with the anger boiling within her, how could she possibly hear him? She had already vanished into the distance.

Jing Teng looked at the two of them in confusion. This goddess-like white-clad woman actually knew Zu An? She suddenly sensed a tangible killing intent. It turned out Qiu Honglei was glaring at her with unkind intentions.

Zu An could sense that hell on earth was about to ensue and quickly changed the topic, asking, “By the way, what is going on with your original body? Why does it seem as if you don’t actually care about it that much?”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1777: Fate Cannot Be Changed

“Why do I need to care about it?” Jing Teng replied with a grin.

“You don’t even care that your own body was stolen? Who knows what other people will do with it?” Qiu Honglei asked in surprise, forgetting about her anger at Zu An.

Wei Suo nodded hurriedly as well. There was already all sorts of nonsense filling his mind, as he thought about whatever vulgar things they could do with her body.

When she saw their expressions, Jing Teng chuckled and said, "You're all overthinking things. It's nothing more than a vine."

"A vine?" the others repeated, suddenly remembering that she was a vine fiend. They all sighed in relief.

Only Zu An asked in puzzlement, "Doesn't that original body contain your power? Won't they be able to absorb it if it ends up in the hands of another?"

"Don't worry. They won't be able to absorb anything," Jing Teng said, shaking her head. "If anyone believes that the vine contains my power, they'll be sorely disappointed."

Zu An assumed that her original body was a bit special and that perhaps there was some kind of seal on it that only she could undo. He continued, "But now that your original body is lost, you won't be able to recover your power. That means there won't be any way of fulfilling your promise of helping me find my companions..."

"Are you planning to abandon me?" Jing Teng asked, her eyes narrowing. Her expression turned a bit cold.

"That's not what I meant, but..." Zu An began, but he was interrupted by Qiu Honglei.

"We had an agreement. We would help you find your original body, and you would help us find our companions. It was a fair transaction with both sides being equal. Now, we've escorted you all the way to where your original body is, and yet it vanished without a trace. We don't even know who stole it! We still need to search for our companions, so where would we find the time to keep you company doing nothing?" Qiu Honglei cried, clearly having already made up her mind. She definitely couldn't let these two stay together. It was too dangerous.

When she saw how angry Qiu Honglei was, Jing Teng smiled and said, "Miss Qiu, just now, I only borrowed your man to settle a grudge with Zang Ao. I hope you won't take it to heart."

Qiu Honglei was stunned, asking, "Is that true?" She had suspected that could be the case, but Jing Teng's act was just too realistic.

Zu An forced a laugh and said, "Of course it's true..."

Qiu Honglei ignored him and stared straight at Jing Teng, who chuckled and added, "Indeed. Even if you don't believe me, you should know your own man."

Qiu Honglei's face turned red before she said, "It's because I know him too well; that's why I knew that your looks just happened to be his type." .com

Jing Teng's eyes lit up. She smiled ambiguously at Zu An, who coughed and said, "What are you saying..."

Qiu Honglei was also a bit embarrassed, but she didn't completely trust Jing Teng. She continued, "Since it was just to fool Zang Ao, why didn't you use Wei Suo instead of my Ah Zu?!"

Wei Suo continuously nodded and said, "That's right, that's right! I can also pretend to be your boyfriend!"

Jing Teng gave Wei Suo a glance. She asked with a sigh, "Do you think Zang Ao would've believed me if I did that?"

Qiu Honglei gave Wei Suo's buck teeth a look and reflexively nodded, saying, "I guess you're right..."

Any woman would need to choose an even more handsome man to fool their ex, someone who was more outstanding. Only then would their ex feel pain from inferiority and regret. If she ended up with someone like Wei Suo, wouldn't she just be laughed at instead?

Wei Suo was speechless. Even though the two didn't say it explicitly, those expressions made him feel as if countless blades had stabbed into his heart.

Qiu Honglei suddenly thought of something and asserted again, "Even so, you have no clues at all. We can't just continue to waste time either." Her woman's intuition made her sense that something would definitely happen if she continued to let them stay together.

That wasn't even considering the fact that Yan Xuehen had even sent her a voice transmission, reminding her to keep an eye on Zu An.

Huh? Wait, why would she give me that kind of reminder? It's probably because of Chuyan, right?

"I'm not entirely without any clues, and didn't I help you find one of your companions already?" Jing Teng replied. She recalled the white-clothed woman from earlier, wondering how Zu An had so many stunning beauties around him. She had thought that Qiu Honglei was already a rare beauty, yet now, another one had appeared.

Qiu Honglei was stunned, asking, "Even Sect Master Yan counts?"

"Of course," Jing Teng said, raising her chin proudly. "If you hadn't followed me here, would you have reunited with her?"

"Even though that's the case..." Qiu Honglei began, just feeling as if something wasn't quite right here.

"Don't worry. We'll be able to find my original body soon. At that time, I'll find all of your companions," Jing Teng said, cutting her off.

Qiu Honglei had a conflicted expression. In the end, she sighed unwillingly and said, "Alright."

If it were her master they had met today, she wouldn't necessarily even look for the other two. But her master was still missing, so she couldn't help but worry. She thought to herself, I guess I'll just keep a closer eye on this woman.

"Did you obtain some clues regarding where your original body is?" Zu An asked curiously. She was way too calm right now, as if everything were going as expected.

Jing Teng didn't reply immediately, and instead set up a formation around them. Then, she took them all into the jade necklace she kept close to her chest.

Zu An's group was surprised. If she was being so careful, it was clear just how great of a secret this was.

Sure enough, after arranging all of that, Jing Teng said, "The vine buried in that coffin wasn't my real body."

Zu An's group was shocked. It wasn't her original body?

But judging from how panicked Zang Ao looked, it didn't seem like a fake.

If Jing Teng really could have fooled him, why would she have been deceived in the past?

When she saw their confusion, Jing Teng sighed and said, "To be honest, I have to thank Immortal Ruler Baopu for this. After he granted me enlightenment, he carried out a divination for me and informed me that there was a great disaster in my fate. He likely already saw my destiny and made corresponding arrangements. It's just that he didn't tell me the truth."

"Immortal Ruler Baopu?" the group asked in surprise. They hadn't expected all of this to have been within his grasp.

"A divination could pry into one's fate?" Zu An asked. That was what he was more concerned with. He had encountered abilities with foresight, such as the libationer's disciple Qi Yaoguang being good at astrological divination. However, she could only vaguely pick up on some trails of fate. There was divination in this world too, but it could at most determine whether a certain thing carried good or bad luck. Yet now, there was someone who could see one's destiny?

"Of course. Divination, talismans, sacrifices, formations, pill refinement, weapon refinement, and ritual music make up the six skills of cultivation. Each one is broad and deep, as they follow the natural laws of the world. Most people only cultivate one," Jing Teng said extremely seriously. "But Immortal Ruler Baopu was extraordinary. His attainments in that field far exceed those of others, so that was why he was able to see my destiny."

"There is something I don't really understand. If he already saw your misfortune, why didn't he just tell you instead of doing all these complicated things? Isn't this doing way more than required?" Qiu Honglei asked in confusion.

Zu An nodded. She was a smart person, as expected. She had immediately seized the crux of the issue.

"Even if he told me, I was still young and ignorant back then, and hadn't experienced those things. I might not have treated what he said with much importance, right?" Jing Teng replied. She paused for a moment before giving an example. "It's just like how children hear from their parents that they have to study properly from a young age, and only then can they become outstanding. Another example is their health. Early to bed, early to rise... It's clear that what they're saying is correct, but would a child really listen?"

Zu An's group understood when she explained it like that.

Jing Teng chuckled and continued, "Besides, I also asked Immortal Ruler Baopu about that. The Immortal Ruler told me 'fate cannot be changed'."

"Fate cannot be changed?" Zu An repeated with a frown. He reflexively felt a dislike for that sentence.

"That's right," Jing Teng said with a nod. "Immortal Ruler Baopu said that destined fate can't be changed. No matter how hard you work to avoid that destiny, the more you do, the more it will actually push you toward that preordained destiny."

Zu An and the others fell silent. They all vaguely sensed the suffocating, powerless feeling of facing fate.

"I don't believe in fate. If I just accepted it without doing anything, that would be going against my nature," Zu An suddenly said. He immediately felt that pent-up feeling dissipate considerably.

"That's right. I was raised in the Devil Sect ever since I was young. I've faced all kinds of dangerous situations. If I accepted fate, I would have died a long time ago," Qiu Honglei added, also recovering.

Wei Suo wanted to say something, but couldn't find any suitable words. He could only say in agreement, "Me too!"

Jing Teng smiled and said, "Actually, back then, Immortal Ruler Baopu wasn't completely pessimistic. He said that even though fate can't be changed, it can be used as a stepping stone to move in a more favorable direction."

"What do you mean?" Zu An asked. He vaguely seemed to have grasped something, but it slipped away a second later.

"I didn't understand what he meant," Jing Teng said in puzzlement. "That's why he made a series of arrangements and left behind my original body. Additionally, he made a replacement body for me. He told me that one day, if I encountered something, I could then retrieve it. Only now did I understand everything he did back then."

Zu An was full of admiration when he heard that. This Immortal Ruler Baopu's methods truly were extraordinary.

“Where is your true body?” Qiu Honglei asked curiously.

Jing Teng didn't reply. Her gaze landed on the distant grand tomb.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1778: Everyone Has Gathered

Zu An and the others asked in surprise, “Your original body is in that tomb?”

Jing Teng nodded.

The others thought, No wonder she was being so careful. If this information got out, who knew just how much bloodshed there would be.

“So the great tomb was actually built by Immortal Ruler Baopu for you,” Zu An said, thinking, This Immortal Ruler Baopu really treated her quite well.

Jing Teng shook her head and said, “How could I have such a blessing? This tomb existed a long, long time ago. Immortal Ruler Baopu discovered it, and even after exploring it for many years, he still wasn't able to uncover all of its secrets. He just left my original body there in passing.”

Zu An was stunned. He had been really shocked when he first thought that this great tomb was made by Immortal Ruler Baopu. He had never expected Immortal Ruler Baopu to merely be the one who discovered it!

Just then, a clamor came from the distant tomb. They could vaguely make out the people around it stirring. Wave after wave of people seemed to be charging in as if they had gone mad.

Wei Suo immediately panicked and said, “Miss Jing, they're already rushing into the tomb. If we let them gain the initiative, what if your original body ends up getting damaged?”

Jing Teng smiled and replied, “Don't worry. How can this great tomb be entered so easily?”

...

Meanwhile, Zhao Han also arrived in front of the great tomb with Li Changsheng and Xuan Bajing.

Li Changsheng and Xuan Bajing had already largely recovered from their wounds along the way, but they still felt incredibly sullen. They had previously been among the strongest of grandmasters, and back in their respective sects, they had been the most respected of individuals. Their lives in the world of warriors had been even more carefree. Normally, there had been many people who flocked around to serve them and were scared of mistreating them in any way. And yet now, they could only lower their heads and bend their backs to serve another for fear of angering him. More importantly, the person they were serving was the powerful Zhao Han. Even if they were unhappy, they didn't dare to show it.

Only when they saw the sea of people around them and how most of them had inferior cultivation to themselves did they calm down a bit.

They wondered whether to find a chance to find some servants themselves. Otherwise, being at Zhao Han's beck and call really wasn't an ideal life.

Zhao Han's gaze landed on the nearby great tomb. He could sense the ancient and mysterious aura coming from it and felt extremely pleased. Could this truly be an immortal opportunity?

"Go and ask those people why they're still hesitating," he ordered.

"Yes!" Li Changsheng and Xuan Bajing replied, quickly running to the nearest group to ask around. They returned shortly after and said, "Your majesty, there seems to be some kind of restriction over the great tomb. They're unable to enter."

Zhao Han sneered. "They're all feeble and unskilled, and yet they still wish to get their hands on the immortal opportunity?" As such, he ignored the others and walked straight to the entrance of the tomb.

Li Changsheng and Xuan Bajing exchanged a look and quickly followed. If they clung to this thick leg, they could very well get a share of that immortal opportunity as well.

"Who is this person?"

The various parties quickly noticed them.

“I’ve never seen them before. The strongest experts of the world are all well-known and famous.”

“Look at how arrogant he looks; his eyes are almost at the top of his head. Don’t tell me it’s some bumpkin from the mountain recesses...”

“It might not be. The world is large and experts have gathered from all over. Not all of them have made a name for themselves in the world. It might be some hidden expert.”

...

There were a few others in the crowd who quickly changed their expressions. They hid their faces in their cloaks and blended into the crowd.

“Why is he here?!”

“And why did both Li Changsheng and Xuan Bajing become his lackeys?”

Zhao Han quickly arrived in front of the tomb entrance. He immediately greeted it with a fist, yelling, “Open!”

A golden fist emerged, becoming large beyond compare, and smashed against the entrance. All those in the surroundings felt a wave of destructive energy, leaving alarmed. How was this guy so strong? Just a random punch carried such force!

There had been some powerful beings waiting for these three to make a fool of themselves, but they all opened their eyes. There was alarm and fear in their gazes.

Even though a huge boom filled the air, the tomb’s entrance was completely unaffected. Zhao Han was speechless.

Li Changsheng and Xuan Bajing were both horrified. They naturally knew just how terrifying Zhao Han’s fist was. Forget about a tomb entrance, even a mountain would have been blown apart! And yet, not even a speck of dust fell from the entrance?

Roaring laughter filled the air from all around, mocking them with phrases like ‘overestimating themselves’ and ‘why don’t you take a piss and look into the reflection’.

Zhao Han's expression darkened. He had never expected to be embarrassed like this here!

A giant golden projection suddenly appeared around him. Its appearance was nearly identical to his own, just magnified countless times. The golden giant went right up to the tomb entrance, then reached out to try and pry it open. The entire great tomb began to rumble and quake.

"Is that the legendary yang spirit?" All those who had previously intended to just watch something interesting were all alarmed. Anyone who could come here had to be powerful. Those who were weaker had already been filtered out in the outer regions. They naturally recognized that this newcomer was extraordinary.

The only ones in this entire world who could reach such a level of power were the Yin Yang Realm's Ghost King, the former Divine Firmament Sect Master Sun En, the legendary Adventurer's Guild Guardian, as well as some select few others. Just where had this person come from? If it were just an ordinary hidden expert, that would be one thing, but how could one of the most powerful beings in the world remain hidden all this time?

While the others were feeling shocked, Zhao Han's expression was grave as well. What was going on with this great tomb? He had already used all of his strength, so why hadn't this tomb entrance opened at all?

Suddenly, streaks of ancient and desolate runes appeared around the great tomb. The entire tomb seemed to have come alive like an ancient dragon! Even Zhao Han felt a sense of danger.

Suddenly, the powers at the forefront roared, "Hurry and let go! If you activate the great tomb's defensive formations, everyone here will die!"

Zhao Han's expression darkened. If it only killed the people around him, he would continue without any hesitation. And yet, he could feel that these strange runes could even threaten his own life. At that moment, he became a bit hesitant. Still, he wasn't willing to just back down here either.

Someone cried out, "This great tomb's seal will open up soon. Is there a need for your distinguished self to be in such a hurry?"

There were clearly some who had guessed his thoughts, and they quickly gave him a way to back down. Otherwise, he would bring them all down with him.

Zhao Han finally withdrew his hands when he heard that, asking, “When exactly?”

“Roughly an hour!” someone quickly replied. “This comes from a prophecy from many years ago, so it shouldn’t be mistaken.”

The reason they had kept the weaker individuals farther away was precisely out of fear that they would want to get in on the action. But someone as powerful as this newcomer definitely had the qualifications to participate. That was why the major forces weren’t too inflexible.

“Fine, so what if I wait an hour!” Zhao Han snapped, his body flickering, and he instantly withdrew a hundred or so meters away. The golden projection also returned into his body.

When he saw how Li Changsheng and Xuan Bajing wanted to look at him but didn’t dare, his face heated up a bit. They had arrived in such a bold manner, and yet they ended up completely humiliating themselves! Fortunately, there weren’t that many people who recognized him in this world.

He was getting more and more interested in this great tomb. It had a restriction he couldn’t open even with all of his strength, which meant that the things inside definitely had the right to be considered immortal opportunities.

The various powers all rushed over to exchange conventional greetings. “May I ask what this daoist friend’s honorable name is? Why have we never met before?”

Zhao Han’s face twitched. This emperor was humiliated and doesn’t wish for others to know about it, and yet these people are still coming up to me.

...

Meanwhile, ten kilometers or so north of the great tomb, Chu Chuyan walked along a road while drawing the attention of everyone around her. However, she was way too beautiful, and she even seemed to have a faint glow around her body. No one dared to look straight into those cold and chilly eyes; they only dared to secretly give her a few looks.

Chu Chuyan didn't let it bother her, however. This was something she had encountered all the time ever since she was little. She was already more than experienced in such situations. In order to avoid trouble, she used the Snowflake Sword around her. Sure enough, when they sensed her great strength, they didn't dare to rashly provoke her anymore either.

Still, there were always exceptions in this world. A group of horsemen rushed right past her. Their equipment wasn't standardized, and was instead all mixed up. This was clearly not the orderly cavalry of a nation, but rather a group of mountain bandits.

"Hm?" The group of horsemen had already passed Chu Chuyan, but then they all stopped. They turned around to look at Chu Chuyan. They were all left breathless.

"Boss, this chick is so pretty!"

"Yeah! I've never seen one this hot before!"

"If we could bring her back to become the stockade madam, it would be worth it even if we died tomorrow!"

...

Chu Chuyan's expression darkened. These people's filthy speech really was annoying. However, these were definitely not ordinary bandits. There were some whose auras were clearly no weaker than hers at all.

"Worth it my ass!" The one in the leader position immediately smacked the head of the one next to him. "Those in our trade need to value our lives the most. And yet you're uttering things like 'it's worth it if we die!'"

"Boss is right..." that person said, smiling awkwardly in apology.

"But this woman is quite pretty. Why don't we capture her first and have some fun for now?" another person said with a wicked smile.

The leader gave Chu Chuyan a deep look, but in the end, he shook his head reluctantly and said, "Forget it. This woman isn't easily provoked. If we try to capture her, we'll definitely suffer casualties. Our mission is more important right now. The arrival of that person in our territory is a gift to us from the

heavens. Since we were able to uncover his whereabouts, we can't let side issues keep growing. Otherwise, others might get to him before us."

When he saw that his subordinates were still a bit reluctant, he said with a smile, "Once we kill that target and get the reward, it'll be enough for us to sleep with a different courtesan every day."

The bandits' morale immediately gained a boost. They blew whistles while saying, "Boss is always right!" After saying that, they blew Chu Chuyan a kiss and roared with laughter as they urged their horses to move faster. A trail of smoke emerged in their wake.

Chu Chuyan frowned. Even though she was annoyed, she wasn't a hot-headed woman. There was no need to fight against a group of strong individuals over some small matters in a secret dungeon. The most important thing right now was to look for her companions and find a way to return to her own world.

However, her eyes suddenly narrowed. She picked up a wanted poster that the group had accidentally dropped. When she saw the familiar face on it, she immediately became nervous.

Favorite

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1779: Pursuit

The one on the wanted poster had a handsome and grand appearance, but there was always a faint smile hanging from the corners of his lips, making those who saw it feel annoyed but also inexplicably amiable. Who else could it be but Zu An?

Chu Chuyan had never expected to find information on Zu An in the secret dungeon. At first, she thought it was just a coincidence and that there could be someone who looked just like Ah Zu, but she quickly discarded that suspicion. The picture was extremely vivid, and how could she not recognize her own man?

It was probably because their group hadn't left the dungeon according to the designated time. Thus, the seniors had likely suspected that something happened, so they organized a group to investigate. Ah Zu was a member of the judges, and together with the fact that she and Manman were both in this dungeon, it was very likely that he had been too worried not to enter.

However, she didn't know how they had entered this dungeon. Besides that, why was Ah Zu wanted? She had spent some time in this secret dungeon already and recognized that this was the highest-level tier of bounty, the sort that the Adventurer's Guild hadn't issued for many years. Each time such an order was given out, whether it was for kings, dukes, generals, ministers, expert from the world of warriors, or even the rulers of entire countries, they had never failed. When she saw the bounty, even she felt a bit stirred, let alone the bloodthirsty cultivators of this world.

She looked in the direction those horsemen had gone in, then at the great tomb in the other direction. She didn't hesitate and changed directions to chase after them. Compared to the great tomb, Ah Zu was still more important.

However, she didn't act rashly and followed them secretly instead. Those horsemen had many cultivators whose ranks weren't lower than her own. If they really started fighting, they would have an advantage in numbers. Forget about her, even Ah Zu could end up in danger if he was caught off guard and ambushed.

Fortunately, she had picked up from their conversation that they had already located Ah Zu's whereabouts. As long as she followed them, she would be able to reunite with him. At that time, if they worked together, they would be able to defeat these people.

Just then, some distance away, the Rising Sun Prince was shocked when he saw that. "Why did she change her direction?"

His servant Little Sha said, "She was probably upset at the rudeness of that group and wanted to teach them a lesson."

The Rising Sun Prince looked around them and asked, "Do any of you know what their background is?"

The servant Little Zhu replied, “Judging from their attire and appearances, they seem to be local ruffians of the Zhi River, the Gray Wolf Mercenary Group.”

“Gray Wolf? With how generic their name sounds, they don’t seem to be that strong,” the Rising Sun Prince said, sighing in relief.

Just then, another middle-aged cultivator reminded him, “Prince, please do not be misled by the name. They are actually very strong and terrorize the entire Zhi River for thousands of miles. They kill and plunder as they wish, not shirking from any crime imaginable. Some people wanted to get rid of them too, with several small countries and forces joining forces to deal with them, and yet each time, those groups were completely wiped out. Later, the mercenaries even infiltrated the various powers and killed their leaders. From then on, no one dared to rashly offend them anymore.”

He was the Rising Sun Prince’s protector. Previously, he had been drawn away from the prince’s side because of a trap, and that was why the prince had ended up in danger. Fortunately, Chu Chuyan had saved them from that assassination.

The Rising Sun Prince’s expression changed. He asked, “They’re that strong?”

Even though they weren’t a small country, they wouldn’t necessarily be stronger than that alliance of small countries. At that moment, he had a fearful expression. But when he thought about how beautiful Chu Chuyan was, he wasn’t willing to leave either.

Little Zhu was the best at reading emotions. When he saw that, he immediately understood and hurriedly said, “Prince, weren’t you worried all this time that Miss Chu would be too strong, that you wouldn’t have the chance to save a beauty like a hero?”

Along the way, Chu Chuyan’s beauty had spurred quite a bit of conflict. But she was too strong herself, and she had a lot of experience in the world of warriors, so she had been able to deal with those problems without much issue at all. The Rising Sun Prince hadn’t even had the chance to interfere, leaving him really annoyed.

“If this Gray Wolf Mercenary Group is that formidable, those earlier rascals cannot compare to them at all. Even though Miss Chu is formidable, she is

probably no match for them either. If she falls into a dangerous situation and the prince descends like a great hero, won't you completely capture her heart?"

The Rising Sun Prince's eyes lit up. Right! I was waiting for an opportunity all this time, and one finally came. How can I just leave now?

When he thought about how Chu Chuyan wouldn't be strong enough, and she would end up on the verge of being ravaged by those evildoers, he knew that she would definitely be in absolute despair. If he then arrived like a splendid knight to rescue her, he could even carry her in his arms and spin a few times. They'd look into each other's eyes deeply... wouldn't she be completely in love then?

That goddess-like beauty's soft body would lean into his embrace while she said bashfully, "Thank you for saving my life, prince. This humble one has no other way to repay you but to give you my entire self..."

All sorts of scenes appeared. It was as if a volcano had erupted in the Rising Sun Prince's mind.

The middle-aged protector said with a frown, "Those Gray Wolf Mercenaries are too formidable,;we might not be able to save Miss Chu and might lose our own lives too. In my opinion, we should immediately warn Miss Chu to not offend the other side. She might not know about their background."

The Rising Sun Prince hurriedly waved his hand and said, "No way, no way. If we warn her now, there's no use at all."

If we warned her now, she would only politely thank me at most and wouldn't pay much attention to me at all. On the contrary, if I wait until she's in despair, and then appear when she's terrified both mentally and physically... Anyone would know what sort of choice to make.

"But..."

The middle-aged protector still wanted to persuade him, but Little Zhu interrupted him. "Mister Sun, you are worrying too much. The prince came with a group of experts this time, and the prince's Rising Sun Technique has been cultivated to the eighth level as well. We have no need to fear anyone. Furthermore, Miss Chu's cultivation is very high as well and she will definitely show even greater strength in a decisive battle. Even if the Gray Wolf

Mercenary Group can win against her, they will suffer serious casualties. Would they really have much strength left then?

“We have so many experts on our side, and if we wait to deliver the finishing blow until they are exhausted, these mercenaries will all cherish their lives a lot. If their losses reach a certain extent, they will naturally choose to flee.

“Even if we take a thousand steps back, even if they really are formidable, we have so many experts on our side. It should be quite easy to escort the prince in leaving safely as well.”

The Rising Sun Prince laughed heartily and said, “What Little Zhu says is right; that’s exactly what we’ll do. Everyone, follow her. Make sure not to alert her at all.”

When the middle-aged protector saw that the prince had already made his decision, he couldn't say much else. He could only signal his subordinates to be on high alert and follow from a distance.

...

Meanwhile, up ahead, the Gray Wolf Mercenary Group’s leader asked the man next to him, “Did you really find our target?” There was a scar across his eye, and his words carried an air of ferocity.

“Boss, are you really doubting my skills? It would be one thing if he hasn’t come to the Zhi River, but if he is here, he’ll never escape my eye,” the other man, who had an eye that bulged out of its socket, looked at the distant great mountain and said with a laugh. “This person is pretty careful, not taking any major routes and instead choosing a handful of remote roads off the beaten track. I reckon that it’s precisely because he was worried about being chased.”

The leader immediately felt at ease. This subordinate had a special ability, which was that his eye could see everything that was happening along the Zhi River. Of course, that was on the premise that he had the target’s exact appearance and information. This assassination request had already provided him with the prerequisites, however, It was because the group had that ability that they were successful in every operation.

The leader roared with laughter and said, “Once this mission succeeds, you will definitely have your share of rewards.”

After all, such an assassination order hasn't appeared in the Adventurer's Guild for several decades. The abundant reward for the mission had already driven the entire world mad. As long as one could complete the mission, they wouldn't be able to use up all of the money even if they had three lifetimes. That was why the various forces were all looking for him. However, this person was extremely crafty and had never been found by anyone.

Fortunately, the assassination order had been issued in none other than the Zhi River. That was why their Gray Wolf Mercenary Group had found him. The pavilion closest to the water really enjoyed moonlight first! If it were any other place, they wouldn't have the confidence to win against the other forces, but the Zhi River was their territory! Together with the Thousand Mile Eye skill, they had an advantage over the other parties. That was why they had decided to give the great tomb a try as well, after completing the assassination first.

The entire mercenary group was in high spirits. They were already starting to fantasize about just how they would celebrate once the mission was completed.

The bulge-eyed man looked behind him and said in a hushed voice, "Boss, that woman followed us."

The leader looked behind him but didn't see Chu Chuyan. However, he knew the bulge-eyed man wouldn't make a mistake. The woman had clearly followed from a distance to make sure she wasn't noticed.

"We already let her go, and yet she followed us?" the leader asked in confusion.

Just then, a yellow-faced, tough-looking man said with a chuckle, "Who knows, maybe that girl saw how valiant we looked and felt a little something inside."

The others roared with laughter when they heard that. They all blew catcalls while saying, "Since she's coming to us, let's capture her first."

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1780: Surrounded

Meanwhile, Chu Chuyan followed the Gray Wolf Mercenary Group up ahead. She secretly felt happy that she was going to reunite with Ah Zu in the secret dungeon. It seems like the heavens are quite kind to me.

However, she suddenly shivered and quickly drew her longsword and vigilantly looked behind her.

With a frivolous whistle, a voice suddenly said, "Oh? This girl is actually pretty vigilant."

Soon, a group of people emerged from all sides. They were none other than the mercenary group from earlier, but there were no horses in sight.

Chu Chuyan shivered. When had these people circled around her? She hadn't noticed any changes happening ahead because she was being extremely careful and following from a distance. She coldly asked, "What is the meaning of this?"

"Shouldn't we be asking that same question back at you?" the mercenary group leader replied as he completed the encirclement. "What are you following all sneakily behind us for?"

Chu Chuyan felt a shiver run down her spine. However, she still replied, "This road is so large; it doesn't belong to you. Why would you assume that I'm following you just because I'm taking it?"

The scar-faced leader roared with laughter and replied, "Your tongue is quite sharp, little girl. But we're all smart people here. Do you think we'll believe your nonsense?"

"What are you doing right now?" Chu Chuyan asked. However, she gathered all her ki while secretly sizing up her surroundings to look for opportunities to break out.

However, the group seemed very experienced in this kind of maneuver. They appeared to be standing around her rather carefreely, but they actually cut off all angles of escape. No matter which direction she ran in, she would be caught by three people. Then, the others would quickly catch up.

The scar-faced leader laughed maliciously and said, "I already let you go earlier, and yet you just continued to throw yourself at us. Thus, you can only blame..."

Midway through the sentence, Chu Chuyan quickly attacked. She knew that there was no way for the two sides to settle things peacefully, so she didn't wait for him to finish his sentence and seized the initiative instead. With a flash, she arrived in front of the weakest-looking mercenary. Snowflakes fluttered through the air, and her sword flickered through the air, thrusting through his neck before he could even react. There was no chance of him surviving the attack.

The two other men nearby were furious. They both drew their weapons to attack her. The two were clearly seasoned fighters and different from ordinary people. Even so, a snowy mist appeared in front of them, and by the time their attacks entered the snow, the target was already missing.

"Be careful!" the scar-faced leader roared, having already run in the other direction.

It turned out that after Chu Chuyan's first lethal strike drew the others' attention, she had used the mist to dart in a different direction to attack another mercenary who looked weaker. The mercenary frantically blocked with his weapon, but unfortunately, Chu Chuyan had remained in seclusion for so long that her cultivation had already reached an entirely different level. When her sword thrust forth, it quickly passed her opponent's weapon and appeared next to his throat.

At first, it seemed as if she would be able to take another life, but a projection of armor appeared around his body. Even though it definitely couldn't block Chu Chuyan's sword, shattering almost instantly, the mercenary managed to buy a moment of respite. He quickly fled backward.

At the same time, countless attacks came from all directions. Chu Chuyan could only evade and couldn't continue the assault.

...

"Miss Chu really is too beautiful. Even while dodging, her movements look as if she's dancing," said the distant Rising Sun Prince, who was secretly watching.

"Prince, should we go and help her now?" the protector surnamed Sun asked.

The Rising Sun Prince shook his head and replied, "Not yet."

Gray Wolf Mercenary Group, you guys are so famous; you'd better not let me down!

...

Meanwhile, on the battlefield, Chu Chuyan's gaze landed on a tall and skinny man in the distance. He had a yellow talisman in hand and was muttering something. The scale armor projection had clearly been created by that talisman. Her brows furrowed. This mercenary group had close combat attackers, and even a talisman user hiding in the back. If she couldn't deal with that person, his preparations would result in her inevitable defeat.

The scar-faced leader warned the others, "Be careful. This girl is even stronger than we imagined."

Even without his reminder, the mercenaries who were used to licking blood off their blades had already put away their initial carelessness after seeing her attacks. There were no smiles left on their faces; now, there was only ruthless bloodlust.

Thus, there was no need to give any instructions. They all unleashed their attacks. A giant wolf covered in flames, countless streaks of blade energy, an arrow that was as fast as lightning... Countless fists that carried tremendous power, a ball of light that flickered with electricity, an earthquake from below, two large hands grabbing at her...

They clearly didn't hold back at all despite her extreme beauty. They all used their most powerful skills to immediately restrain her.

Chu Chuyan's expression changed. Snow lotuses suddenly appeared beneath her one after another. Her extremely profound movements seemed as if they would let her dodge the attacks. Suddenly, however, she felt her body become heavier. In that instant, it was as if the space around her had been restricted. She shivered. When she looked at the distant talisman master, she immediately realized that he was using a skill.

With that delay, all of the dazzling attacks arrived, and a grave look appeared on Chu Chuyan's face. A dense gathering of snowflakes suddenly appeared all around her. Every single one was made of sword energy condensed from the Snowflake Sword.

When those attacks entered the surroundings, the snowflakes exploded. The arrow at the forefront was deflected by her sword. The powerful fists were turned into frozen sculptures by the countless snowflakes as well. The ruthless blade energy continued to clash with the snowflakes and melted. The giant wolf of flames began to sizzle, as if it would be extinguished at a moment's notice...

However, these attacks were a bit too tough, so even with the Snowflake Sword, she couldn't block all of them. Some of them struck Chu Chuyan's body, and she coughed out a mouthful of blood. The mercenaries were all quite strong, and they were too numerous. Alone, she wasn't their match at all.

"There are actually signs of a domain forming! She's still so young. If she's allowed to grow a few more years, none of us will be her match!" the scar-faced leader cried in horror. His eyes were filled with killing intent. When a genius with unlimited potential was offended, the best thing to do was to kill her before she was allowed to grow. He could no longer sit still and attacked her too.

Chu Chuyan's internal energies were in chaos, but she didn't have time to adjust her condition. She quickly avoided the mercenary leader and used her incredibly ingenious movement skill to rush at the others. She no longer wanted to experience being surrounded and attacked from all sides again.

Soon after, two people were injured by her sword. However, she sighed in regret. She didn't have time to kill them before the other attacks arrived. The mercenaries were worried that they would be dragged down with her during her final desperate struggle, so they did their best to protect themselves. Either way, they had so many people that they could just slowly wear her down.

Chu Chuyan tried to break out several times, but she was always blocked and forced back. When the scar-faced leader saw that victory was already in his grasp, he roared with laughter and said, "Little lady, I didn't expect you to be so pretty and so formidable. Us Gray Wolf Mercenaries respect the strong the most. If you surrender to us and become our madam, we can just forget about today's matter. How about it?".com

Before Chu Chuyan even answered, the other mercenaries became rowdy and saying, "Boss, you're being unfair here! We already said that this beauty belongs to all of us, so how can you enjoy her all on your own?"

The scar-faced leader roared with laughter and replied, "I didn't say that she would be my own madam; of course she'll be our entire stockade's madam."

He felt a bit of regret inwardly. This woman really was too strong and he really wanted her all to himself. Unfortunately, there were several others in the group who were about as strong as him. If he pissed them all off, he wouldn't necessarily be able to remain the leader.

Suddenly, Chu Chuyan's figure flickered. She completely turned into fluttering snow and attacked in the opposite direction.

The people there were stunned when they saw her sword technique. Did she lose her mind? Would an attack from that far away hit?

However, they didn't act carelessly and raised their weapons to defend themselves. As long as they defended for a while longer, their companions' attacks would be enough to seriously wound her first.

Suddenly, bright red silk shot out from her sleeves, instantly passing over them and wrapping itself around the talisman master behind them. That person was horrified. He immediately tried to use talismans to resist, but the red silk quickly pulled back with a bone-shattering crunch. He screamed miserably.

The man had actually been strangled to death on the spot!

Talisman masters weren't good at close combat, and their bodies were weak too. How could they endure the full force pull of the Primal Skysilk?

The scar-faced leader's eyes immediately turned red. Only then did he realize that this woman's efforts to break out of the encirclement were all a facade. Her real target had always been that talisman master!

After all, the use of a talisman master for a mercenary group was extremely great. A talisman master could offer shields, healing, and all sorts of controlling skills. It could be said that their importance in a mercenary group definitely ranked among the top three. Now that the talisman master had died, even if their strength didn't decrease by half, it would at least drop by a third!

Chu Chuyan used the force of the Primal Skysilk's pull to avoid the attacks behind her. She leapt over the mercenaries who were completely focused on defending and jumped straight out of their encirclement!

Just then, however, a hammer roared over from right in front of her. Chu Chuyan had no choice but to dodge to the side. In that instant, the mercenaries surrounded her again.

“Boss, I didn’t expect you to almost let this little lady get away. Thank goodness I got here promptly,” a man with softer features said as he gradually appeared from the road ahead.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1781: Why Isn’t it Like How I Imagined?

Chapter 1781: Why Isn’t it Like How I Imagined?

The scar-faced leader's eye twitched. This person was the mercenary group’s vice leader. Whether in terms of cultivation or prestige, they weren’t beneath his own at all. It was only because the scar-faced leader had some reservations that he had made sure to transfer him away. Who would have thought that he would return just then?

“Thank goodness our vice leader returned! This slut killed so many of our brothers. We must capture her and f*ck the shit out of her today!” the mercenaries who were closer to the vice leader cried noisily.

Even though the scar-faced leader was a bit unhappy that the vice leader was hinting at his incompetence, now wasn’t the time to act up either. He could only say seriously, “Vice leader, you’ve come at a good time. This woman is full of deceit and has powerful cultivation. We need to work together and not give her any opportunities.”

“Fine. Let’s see which one of us can capture her first,” the feminine-looking man said as he observed Chu Chuyan while clicking his tongue. “What a lovely beauty. Even I’m a bit reluctant to fight against her.” Even though that was what he said, he didn’t hold back at all. His hand shot straight at her vitals.

The scar-faced leader harrumphed and charged as well, not wishing to be outdone. Just now, he had already been greatly humiliated, so of course he couldn't let the vice leader subdue her first.

Chu Chuyan quickly ended up in great danger. The two's cultivation was even a bit higher than hers. Furthermore, the other mercenaries surrounded her without any trace of an honorable warrior's pride and fired all sorts of attacks at her. She was quickly hit several times. If not for the fact that her Snowflake Sword was profound and she was able to adapt swiftly, she would likely have already become a corpse.

Even so, she coughed out blood several times. She was like a skiff in a raging sea, about to capsize at a moment's notice. A hint of despair flashed through her eyes. She hadn't expected to actually end up dying in this secret dungeon. She wouldn't have a chance of meeting Ah Zu again.

Suddenly, someone roared furiously, "Absolute nonsense! How can all these grown men bully a single weak woman? Are you all that shameless?!"

A white-clad young master flew over from midair, a fan in hand. He had a confident appearance.

Chu Chuyan was stunned when she saw that, exclaiming, "Rising Sun Prince?"

"Hm? So it was Miss Chu! These people dare bully you? Absolutely preposterous!" the showy and pretentious white-clothed man replied. He was indeed the Rising Sun Prince.

He had long been waiting for the opportunity he imagined. Previously, when he saw that Chu Chuyan had actually almost broken out of the encirclement through her own strength, he felt as if his heart had been shoved all the way up to his throat. Fortunately, the vice leader had arrived and stopped her.

Chu Chuyan was already at her wits' end, but the Rising Sun Prince's fantasy of her being struck flying, upon which he would just catch her, hadn't happened. However, Protector Sun was getting more and more nervous, and Miss Chu could lose all of her fighting strength if the situation continued. If they didn't interfere now, the situation would only get worse.

Helpless to do anything else, he could only show himself and save her. In order to make the rescue seem even more amazing and mystical, he pretended to not recognize Chu Chuyan at first and acted as if he just happened to have bumped into her. After Chu Chuyan recognized him, only then would he 'snap out of it' and recognize her.

The Gray Wolf Mercenary Group surrounded Chu Chuyan completely. In that instant, they stopped the fight and instead looked toward the uninvited guest.

“Where did this pretentious, white shirt white pants brat come from?”

“Judging from their tone, we should know them? And it’s some prince?”

“Tsk, it’s not as if we haven’t tied up princes before. We’ve even killed kings before.”

“That brat has some pretty nice clothes on him. They should be worth something.”

...

The Rising Sun Prince was about to erupt in anger as he listened to it all. He roared, “You bastards! Do you think you’re acting like real men by ganging up on a woman? If you have the ability, why don’t you send out two people to fight against me and Miss Chu one on one?!”

He suddenly felt really proud of his own intellect. In a situation of despair, they would fight together, shoulder to shoulder, back to back against a powerful foe. Their feelings for each other would definitely skyrocket!

But who would have thought that the mercenary group would roar with laughter?

“Has your brain been trampled into mush? In this world, winning is the most important. Why would we not fight with an advantage and play along with you one on one?”

The Rising Sun Prince’s face darkened when he heard the jeers all around him. He replied, “Whatever! I wanted to fight against you as if I were an ordinary person, but you’ve now forced my hand. Having more people makes you amazing, right?” He clapped his hands and said, “All of you, come out!”

As soon as he said that, people came from all directions. They seemed to have even surrounded the Gray Wolf Mercenary Group. When he saw their expressions change, he felt extremely satisfied, remarking, “Didn’t you all rely on your bigger numbers? It’s our turn this time.”

The vice leader sneered and replied, "Your numbers aren't enough. And even if you had more, they'd be nothing more than a flock of sheep."

As soon as he said that, his figure vanished like a ghost. He quickly moved through the surroundings. Just a few moments later, miserable screams continuously filled the air all around the Rising Sun Prince. More than ten people instantly collapsed into pools of blood in the blink of an eye. There was a huge hole in the center of every single one of their bodies. Their hearts had been plucked directly out.

The vice leader's hands were like claws, thin and sharp. They were full of bloody hearts. His mouth suddenly became massive, and he devoured all of the hearts in one gulp. The terrifying sounds of chewing and swallowing filled the air, and the vice leader revealed a look of satisfaction. He said, "Ah... Fresh hearts are truly a delicacy."

The Rising Sun Prince's side couldn't help but take a step back. They all thought, Is that person a monster? That's too scary!

The Gray Wolf Mercenaries laughed nastily. They were all veterans of a hundred battles and didn't need reminders at all. They tacitly grasped the moment when the opponent's morale was low and charged forward. Soon after, their weapons moved one after another, reaping lives batch by batch.

The Rising Sun Prince's expression changed greatly. He thought, How is this possible? Why did these people suddenly become so strong? Just now, Chu Chuyan was clearly messing with them all alone. My cultivation and hers should be about the same! Furthermore, there are a few experts in our group too, so why is it so one-sided?

The scar-faced leader crushed two guards' skulls bare-handedly. As if seeing through his thoughts, he laughed cruelly and said, "So it really was a pampered prince. He thought that strength was the same as cultivation! They have the same cultivation, but this woman is countless times stronger than all of you guys.

"Furthermore, we were holding back a bit because she was just too beautiful. But for a group of ugly clowns like you? We don't have any interest in men, so why would we hold ourselves back?"

He wasn't giving that response entirely to show off, but rather because he wanted to seize every chance to beat down the enemy's morale. After all,

some of these people's cultivations weren't that bad. With the enemy's numbers, the mercenaries would definitely suffer quite a few casualties if they fought it out.

Sure enough, the Rising Sun Prince's side was already filled with terror. When they heard those words, their morale was completely crushed. Their strength was reduced by half, as they were consumed by thoughts of how to save their own hides and looking for opportunities to run.

Even though there were a few, such as Protector Sun, who were fighting with all their might, as well as Chu Chuyan providing assistance, it couldn't compensate for their side's crushed morale. The battlefield soon became a one-sided slaughter. The Gray Wolf Mercenary Group's cruel laughter filled the air, accompanied by screams of fear that came from the Rising Sun Prince's side.

When he saw the scenes before him, the Rising Sun Prince was completely dumbstruck. Why was this different from what he had imagined? Shouldn't these mercenaries have immediately felt fear and run when they saw that they were at a disadvantage? Then, shouldn't they have fled in alarm, letting him save the beauty like a hero and carry her back in his arms?

He looked at the current battlefield. The only thing that he was thankful for was that Protector Sun was still incredibly valiant, already having killed several mercenaries.

Suddenly, however, a giant gray wolf shadow appeared behind Protector Sun. It opened its ferocious mouth. When it closed again, Protector Sun's head was already gone. Protector Sun's body instinctively brandished its weapon to kill the enemies around him, but without his head, he could only crash to the ground again after a few steps.

The gray wolf projection turned into the scar-faced leader. He looked at the headless corpse on the ground and spat out a mouthful of blood-mixed spit, saying, "Pah, this dog killed so many of our brothers. He was a professional. Thank goodness we dealt with him."

The Rising Sun Prince was stunned. He had never expected that his most powerful ally would die so casually! He was now a bit regretful. He felt that he should have fought by Protector Sun's side, as he would have been able to cover his back then. Protector Sun wouldn't have been ambushed so easily.

"Prince, be careful!" In that moment of absentmindedness, Little Sha cried out in alarm by the prince's ear. He moved in front of the Rising Sun Prince.

Splurt!

Then, his body was cleaved in half. A large clump of brains and intestines spurted all over the Rising Sun Prince's body. When that happened, he finally broke down. He screamed and immediately turned to run, crying out, "Miss Chu, hold on for a bit longer, I will find others to save you!"

As he had fled, his subordinates were completely defeated too. They couldn't be bothered with the consequences and ran for their lives. The one running at the forefront was none other than Little Zhu.

Chu Chuyan's expression was completely cold. Actually, she had gained a chance to run away when they joined the fray. But since these people had come to save her, how could she abandon them?

But who would have thought that the Rising Sun Prince would be so useless? They clearly had a good chance, and yet his weakness had caused the situation to turn into a one-sided disaster. Now, she couldn't get away even if she wanted to.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1782: Fighting Side by Side

The scar-faced leader and the feminine vice-leader led their subordinates to surround Chu Chuyan again. They laughed sinisterly and said, "Little girl, that pretty boy is so scared for his life that he abandoned you. Your choice of men doesn't seem to be all that brilliant."

Chu Chuyan harrumphed. "Hmph, how could someone so cowardly be my man? If my man were here, why would he need to run?!" Her voice was full of regret. It would have been fine if she hadn't been discovered. Perhaps she would have even found Ah Zu, too.

"This girl really knows how to shoot her mouth off! But I promise that our men here are more formidable. Why don't you give us a try?" the scar-faced leader

remarked, blowing a wolf whistle. The other mercenaries immediately roared with laughter.

After experiencing a bloody battle, it was now time for their harvest. This woman really was too beautiful. Even though she had killed quite a few of their brothers, they still found it hard to kill her.

When she saw the looks in their eyes, Chu Chuyan's expression was completely cold. She knew there was no way to mediate the situation anymore. If she ended up in their hands, she would definitely come to a bitter end. A hint of resolve appeared on her face. She gripped her sword in both hands, and a blizzard began forming all around her.

The leader and vice leader's expressions changed. They cried, "Everyone, retreat!"

They were experienced in battle and could naturally sense the destructive power contained within. They naturally understood that such power couldn't appear out of thin air, and that it was definitely some kind of forbidden technique. The price of using such a skill was often one's very life. This woman clearly intended to take all of them down with her.

They sighed when they looked at that beautiful face, thinking, What a pity!

Chu Chuyan's gaze was completely cold. In the past, when her cultivation was lower, she had already been able to use a forbidden technique to destroy the giant Kun whale. Now that her cultivation had advanced leaps and bounds, the power she could wield was also far greater than before.

"Goodbye, Ah Zu..." she murmured. She felt a hint of reluctance, but at this point, she no longer had any other way out.

Right when she was about to activate the skill, however, an urgent cry filled her ear. "Don't be rash!"

Chu Chuyan was alarmed. She recognized this voice. It was actually...!

Suddenly, a beautiful figure rushed toward them. Black flames covered everything in sight, causing many of the Gray Wolf Mercenaries to scream. The flame really was strange; those struck by it were completely unable to put it out. It was as if even their souls were about to be completely burned away.

The leader and the vice-leader's expressions darkened. They quickly killed some of their subordinates who were affected by the flames to end their suffering. Then, the mercenaries turned their attention to the perpetrator.

They could never have expected it to be another woman, and an extremely beautiful one, no less! She wore a red and black dress that was extremely stunning. Her captivating eyes seemed to contain an ambiguous smile that seemed to tug at one's very soul. However, what drew even more attention was her chest. As she moved, it was as if ocean waves rippled in front of her.

The mercenaries' eyes widened. Just what kind of blasted luck did they have today? They had actually met another exceptional beauty who was on the same level as the blue-clad woman? However, the leader and vice-leader couldn't bring themselves to feel happy at all. They had just fought a great battle, and after the black-clad woman's ambush, they had lost close to half their men. The remaining people also carried several wounds.

Chu Chuyan was also a bit dumbstruck. Her gaze was filled with shock and happiness as she cried, "Manman!"

The one who had arrived was none other than Pei Mianman. Chu Chuyan had been looking for her the entire time, but had never expected to reunite in such a situation.

Pei Mianman saw that there was quite a bit of blood on Chuyan's dress and could imagine just how bitter the earlier battle had been. She couldn't help but sigh, saying, "Silly girl, he would really be broken-hearted if something happened to you."

Chu Chuyan looked back at her. She suddenly sighed and said, "Actually, you could have interfered a bit later. No one would have blamed you." The two of them had known each other for a long time. She knew that Pei Mianman wasn't as sweet and innocent as she looked.

Pei Mianman knew what she meant. She frowned and said, "If it were anyone else, I might really have done that. But you're different."

"How am I different?" Chu Chuyan asked, looking at her calmly.

Pei Mianman said with a conflicted expression, "I knew you long before I knew him. And before that, we were best friends, right?"

A smile suddenly appeared on Chu Chuyan's face. Their personalities were clearly completely different. When they first met each other, they'd both had ulterior motives. But she had to admit that Pei Mianman had been one of her few friends in all these years, someone she could proudly call a best friend to others.

Until that person appeared...

"That's right, best friends," the two women said, exchanging a look. For some reason, everything that had happened just disappeared like smoke on the wind.

"Look at how lovely and close the two of you are acting. But neither one of you can even think of leaving today," the scar-faced leader said angrily. Judging from their conversation, they seemed to actually know each other... and they were fighting over the same man?

Is there something wrong here? These two devastatingly beautiful women actually like the same man? And they're even putting on this sisterly love drama? Just which man could be this fortunate?

He felt an uncontrollable fire burn within him when he thought about that man.

Why?!

The other mercenaries clearly had similar thoughts. They were still a bit worried about the strength they had lost earlier, but at this point, there was no redeeming the situation.

"These guys were bullying you, right? Let's just kill them all together," Pei Mianman said, looking at the people around them coldly. Her lovely gaze was now completely ice-cold.

"Uh... They're quite strong," Chu Chuyan replied, unsure what else to say.

She had seen Pei Mianman's strength for herself on Violet Mountain. Her cultivation had advanced by leaps and bounds, but compared to those representative disciples, she hadn't had a huge advantage. She had only been able to take the first place in the competition largely because of luck, as well as Zu An's tricks. Even at her strongest, the two of them wouldn't necessarily be a match for this mercenary group, let alone now when they were already worn out and tired.

Pei Mianman smiled and said, “Chuyan, I might not be better than you in one-on-one fights, but this kind of chaotic brawl is my strongest suit.”

Previously, in the secret dungeon, she had been the War Goddess Fu Hao! She had endless experience in battle and was used to such messy fights. As soon as she spoke, she activated Fu Hao’s Owl Statue. Everything within a mile was covered in absolute darkness.

“What’s going on?”

“Why did it suddenly become dark?”

“Someone light a fire, hurry!”

...

The Gray Wolf Mercenary Group had clearly begun panicking.

Soon after, someone lit a torch to light the surroundings, but strangely, the light seemed to be swallowed up by the darkness around it. It wasn’t able to illuminate the surroundings at all. Even things like divine sense were limited to a small range. They were practically blind.

Suddenly, those who had started fires screamed one after another. They were clearly attacked by a present in the darkness.

The feminine vice-leader screamed, “Everyone, remain calm! Don’t light a fire and turn yourself into targets!”

The others quickly put out the lights in their hands. They all gripped their weapons while vigilantly defending their surroundings. They were all experienced, after all. Since it was completely dark, the enemy definitely couldn’t see either. As long as they didn’t make any sounds, the enemy couldn’t find them either. As long as they defended their area and attacked everything that approached them, they would be invincible.

Unfortunately, they could never have imagined that Pei Mianman was the absolute ruler of this space. She could see everything that was happening inside. She was like an owl, silently reaping the lives of the mercenaries one after another. Her cultivation was quite high to begin with. If one such person with sight fought against the blind, it could only be a one-sided massacre.

When he heard the screams filling the air, the scar-faced leader used all sorts of powerful skills to attack. Unfortunately, how could he possibly hit his enemy by swinging blindly? He was furious. The woman's cultivation was clearly weaker than his own, and yet now, he was forced into a completely passive state. He felt extremely wronged.

Unfortunately, their group's runemaster had already been killed by Chu Chuyan. Otherwise, they wouldn't be so helpless.

One after another, those familiar voices disappeared. The leader's heart sank. This really was an absolute disaster, and the Gray Wolf Mercenary Group could be completely wiped out. He roared, "Vice-leader, are you dead yet? If not, then come here and we'll fight back to back!"

"Fine!" a feminine voice replied. The vice-leader knew they couldn't afford internal strife in such a situation. Thus, he decisively put aside their differences and rushed over. They both brandished their weapons to block the side the other party couldn't defend.

This left Pei Mianman in a difficult position. These two had completely blocked off any holes in each other's defenses. If she attacked one of them, she would suffer a brutal retaliation from the other. Additionally, their cultivation ranks were higher than her own. If such a situation happened, she could be seriously injured.

She moved to Chu Chuyan's side and explained the situation. Chu Chuyan quickly replied, "They have two, but don't we have two as well?"

Pei Mianman's eyes immediately lit up. The two women held each other's hands and leaped at their target. Pei Mianman attacked first, and black flames surged.

However, the vice-leader blocked her attack. The scar-faced leader laughed maliciously and said, "I've finally caught you!"

He took the precious chance to release a giant wolf, ordering it to bite down on the woman. He no longer entertained lustful thoughts and only wished to kill her as quickly as possible to break out of this situation.

But who could have thought that an extremely cold sword would silently appear, stabbing perfectly into his neck? His head flew into the air, eyes wide

with confusion and fear. He had never expected that someone as powerful as himself would actually die so easily.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1783: Glare of Eternal Slumber

Where did that sword come from? Wasn't the vice-leader holding off that big-chested woman? How could she still have time to attack me?

Could it be that the vice-leader was messing with me?

Only when he felt that familiar chilliness did he suddenly realize that it was the Chu woman.

Just how was she able to see? These two women really do work well together. No wonder they like the same man...

In that instant, countless thoughts passed through the scar-faced leader's mind. Then, he was lost to endless darkness. His headless corpse came crashing down. As cold energy entered his body, he had frozen into a statue; when he fell, he exploded into fragments.

The feminine vice-leader felt a blast of hot blood spray all over him. Then, he stopped being able to sense the leader's energy. It was obvious that the leader was already dead! He was horrified.

It really was ironic. Before this, he had wished for the leader's death countless times, so as to replace him. And yet now, the leader had actually become his most reliable shield. When the vice-leader saw him die, he felt as if he had fallen into a frozen cellar. He hadn't even felt so bad when his parents died in the past.

Unfortunately, he didn't have too much time to think. Attacks surrounded him from all directions again.

So those two women were working together! But how could that Chu girl see?

Chu Chuyan naturally couldn't see anything. However, Pei Mianman constantly described the situation in her ear, and she just had to follow the directions.

It sounded easy, but it was extremely difficult to achieve. After all, they needed to have absolute trust. If the other person were to give the wrong direction on purpose, she could end up handing over her own life on a silver platter instead of striking the enemy.

When she sensed that Chu Chuyan was doing exactly what she said, Pei Mianman's expression was extremely strange. She thought, Is this silly woman really not scared that I might harm her?

Hand in hand, their swords matched each other harmoniously as they attacked the vice-leader. Even though his cultivation was higher than both of theirs, he couldn't see, and the range of his divine sense was also extremely small. As such, he was completely left in a passive position. Soon after, one after another, wounds opened up on his body. As blood flowed from his body, he became weaker and weaker as well. He knew the situation couldn't continue. Otherwise, he would definitely die within an incense stick of time.

"Is there still anyone alive? All of you, come over to where I am, or else you'll definitely die!" the vice-leader roared.

Unfortunately, it was completely silent. No one responded. There were no blood-curdling screams either. He felt his mind go completely cold as he realized that the Gray Wolf Mercenary Group had already been eradicated. Furthermore, as the only survivor, he would also die soon.

He was a bandit who had dominated this area for many years. Even though his appearance was a bit weak-looking, deep down, he was tougher than anyone else.

"You whores, the two of you have forced my hand!" he cried. He quickly chanted some cryptic words, then yelled out a summoning. "With my flesh, blood, and soul, summon the king of all ghosts here! Help me destroy the two women here and make them wish they were dead!"

He knew he was definitely going to die, so he decisively chose to drag down these b*tches with him.

As soon as he finished speaking, thick black smoke immediately surrounded him. His miserable screams resounded from within, as if he were enduring an inhuman form of torture. Then, his flesh and blood quickly shriveled up until nothing more than bones remained.

When she saw what was happening, Pei Mianman knew that things were becoming dangerous and quickly attacked the vice-leader to interrupt this ritual. Unfortunately, all of her attacks just vanished as soon as they made contact. Helpless to do anything else, she could only drag Chu Chuyan with her and back up quickly. At the same time, she explained the situation.

At almost the same time, a terrifying aura descended. A black mist surrounding a head made of countless skulls descended from above. It wrapped around the vice-leader's body as a voice intoned, "Who has summoned me?"

"Respected king of all ghosts, it was this lowly one who summoned you. I hope that your respected self can make these two women wish they were dead instead, for them to endure eternal torment."

"The smell of fresh blood, as well as a curse full of hatred... These are truly the most delicious things in this world," the skull head remarked with an elated look. "I have received your request."

"Thank you, Ghost King!" the vice leader cried, even though he was nothing more than a skeleton. His empty eyes were still full of hatred as he stared in the two women's direction.

"We need to run!" Pei Mianman cried, grabbing Chuyan and running.

They had already spent some time in this world, and judging from the things they'd heard, they knew that this Ghost King was an unrivaled being. Countless people feared him, and she didn't believe that her Fu Hao's Owl Statue domain could affect someone as powerful as him.

Sure enough, the skull head cackled. "You wish to run? How could it be that easy?"

Countless skulls rushed out surrounded by black mist, instantly filling up every inch of the black domain. Pei Mianman knew that maintaining Fu Hao's domain against such an all-encompassing area of effect skill was useless. It would only affect Chu Chuyan's sight and judgment. Thus, she put the owl

statue away, and they both used their best movement skills from their respective sects. One turned into a ball of surging black flames, while the other turned into a hazy ice mist. They became countless times faster than usual.

“All resistance is futile before me,” the skull head said with a harsh, ear-splitting laugh. They moved like a flood as they chased the two women. Whether it was trees, flowers, birds, or beasts, everything they passed withered away and turned into bones.

In the blink of an eye, the black mist was just a few dozen meters behind the two women. When she saw that she couldn't get away, Chu Chuyan gritted her teeth, saying, “Manman, hurry and run. I'll stall it!”

“Don't be stupid! How could I leave you alone?” Pei Mianman replied, knowing that she still had a forbidden skill she could use. She naturally couldn't just leave.

“If you don't leave now, both of us are going to die!” Chu Chuyan cried, panicking. If Manman hadn't rushed over, she would already have died. Pei Mianman had already saved her life once, so doing the same in return was fair.

Pei Mianman sighed and replied, “Do you think I'll be able to find peace in this life if I abandon you in this situation? What do you think Ah Zu will think of me then? Good sisters should live together and die together!”

Chu Chuyan stared at her blankly for a moment. In that instant, she didn't know how to respond. The black mist was already a mere meter away from them.

“Look how deep your shared emotions are. There is no need for you to try to yield to each other, because neither of you will be able to get away,” the skull head said. The black mist surged. A second later, both women were wrapped up within.

Suddenly, the earth quaked and the mountains shook, and a vast and ancient energy spread out. The world was filled with a refreshing vitality that was several times richer than normal. There were even some cheers in the distance. For it to reach so far, it was clearly not something one or two people could create, but something thousands upon tens of thousands had created.

The black mist paused for a moment, then shrank somewhat. The spiritual energy that suddenly flooded the world had clearly affected the Ghost King a bit too.

“The great tomb has opened!” the skulls cried as they turned to the great tomb, revealing looks of excitement.

Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman didn’t hesitate. They both used their greatest skills to dash hundreds of meters away.

However, a harrumph emerged from the black mist. A skull turned in the direction the two women had fled in. Its empty eyes suddenly lit up, and two gray beams of light fired out, practically at the speed of light. The two women were hit at almost the same instant.

There seemed to be a hill right ahead of Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman. However, they staggered and fell. The black mist decided not to chase after them anymore and went in the direction of the great tomb’s entrance.

In the black mist, the vice-leader's skeleton screamed, “Ghost King, how can you let them go?!”

“Let them go?” the skull head replied, “They were struck by the Glare of Eternal Slumber and will quickly fall into a never-ending sleep. With their cultivation, they cannot to use their energies to protect themselves. Shortly after, their bodies will waste away until they turn into bones.”

“That’s different from our transaction! I wanted them to suffer and wish for death. Isn’t this kind of death through sleep too easy on them?” the vice-leader cried out. Their entire mercenary group had been wiped out today. Decades of work had turned into wasted effort. He had even offered himself up to summon the Ghost King. If all of that was just to make two women sleep, how could he accept that?

“The great tomb has already opened. This one has more important matters to tend to, so how can I bother with your task?” the skull head replied, already floating in the direction of the great tomb as it spoke.

“No! This is different from our deal! You’ve violated the ancient summoning principles!” the vice-leader roared in anger. He had already offered up everything he had, so he didn’t have anything else to lose.

“Summon? Even an ant like you has the qualifications to summon me?” the skull head replied. A ghost claw suddenly reached out from the black mist and grabbed the vice leader's skull. “This one was just bored and sent a bit of my aura here to play around. Otherwise, how could that trifling amount of flesh truly summon me?”

A look of extreme pain immediately appeared on the vice-leader's skull. Soon after, a soul flew out from between his eye sockets and was absorbed by the black mist. His skull was also absorbed, becoming no different from the countless other skulls in the mist.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1784: Wife of the Immortal Ruler

Meanwhile, Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman both tumbled down the hill. Normally, they both had extraordinary movement skills and definitely wouldn't fall down such a hill, but they were no match for the Glare of Eternal Slumber. Even their souls felt a tremendous sense of fatigue, and they could no longer control their bodies normally, which was why they fell.

Still, the forceful movement allowed them both to retain a bit of clearheadedness and not immediately fall asleep. After all, falling was the best way to wake up a drowsy person. The two of them couldn't really control their bodies, so they just instinctively hugged each other and used their backs to deal with the rubble and tree branches. Their bodies were soon covered in wounds, but the sharp pain was enough to keep them awake.

After tumbling for who knew how long, the two smashed into a cliffside that held a giant boulder. The two of them braced for impact. With their momentum, if they smashed straight into it, the impact would be enough to make a normal person explode into pieces on the spot. Only cultivators such as them whose bodies were extremely tough and flexible wouldn't die. However, their wounds definitely wouldn't be light.

However, who would have thought that right as they were about to crash into it, several profound runes suddenly flickered across the cliffside? A second later, after they crashed into it, the giant boulder rolled inside. A gentle force wrapped around the two of them, neutralizing the tremendous momentum.

The two women looked at each other in dismay. Suddenly, their faces reddened. They discovered that they were still clinging tightly to each other. They could even clearly feel the air the other exhaled. They quickly pushed each other away, staggering to their feet.

“What kind of place is this?” Chu Chuyan muttered absent-mindedly. Inwardly, she thought, No wonder Ah Zu always called her Big Manman. She really is very, very big...

Pei Mianman felt a bit awkward too. She had never been so intimate with another woman before either. When she heard that, she raised her head and looked around before replying, “I don’t know. It seems to be a cave.”

Inside the cave, they could even see simple stone tables and chairs, as if someone had lived there before. But everything was too simple, as if the inhabitant had been carrying out the ascetic practice of a monk. The cave wasn’t that large, and they could see all the way to the very end of it. In the very depths, there was a sculpture of a woman carved out of the wall. In front of the sculpture was a tattered praying mat that the previous owner of this place had evidently used for meditation. Unfortunately, because of the sheer amount of time that had passed, it was already somewhat rotted.

The two women reflexively walked up to the sculpture. They were about to observe the woman’s face when they both frowned. They nervously said to each other, “This is bad. I can feel that drowsiness again.”

They could see the severity of the situation in each other’s eyes. With their cultivation, they wouldn’t feel tired even if they didn’t sleep for several days. Their current condition was clearly strange.

“It’s probably because of those two streaks of light,” Chu Chuyan said, thinking back to what had happened. She looked behind her and continued, “It seems to be a power that can put someone to sleep.”

“But we don’t know how long we’ll sleep. If it’s just a few days, we might be able to wait it out here,” Pei Mianman said with a frown.

This cave was hidden quite well, so they didn’t have to be scared of anything dangerous happening while they were asleep. However, both of them knew very well that there was no way the powerful Ghost King would only make them sleep for a few days. If they slept for a few months, they could hold on with their cultivation, but if they had to sleep for a few years, the energy inside

their bodies wouldn't be enough to keep them alive. Furthermore, the Ghost King's skill could make them sleep for even longer. It could even be endless.

The two women didn't dare to fall asleep. They both agreed to take out their weapons and stab their own thighs. The intense pain temporarily drove away the endless drowsiness.

"What do we do?" Pei Mianman asked. She couldn't figure out a solution even after thinking through all of the daoist sects' methods.

Both of them could see the despair in each other's eyes. If they slept outside, with their extraordinary appearance, it was easy to imagine what would happen once they were left completely powerless. But if they slept here, there was no way Ah Zu would be able to find them. They could end up asleep forever in this darkness.

"It's all my fault that you're in this situation," Chu Chuyan said apologetically. If not for her, Pei Mianman wouldn't have fallen into such a desperate situation.

"We're best friends. You would have saved me too," Pei Mianman said with a sigh. She also knew that there was no solution. "I really never expected that even though our personalities are completely different, we would end up liking the same man."

"Indeed, the ways of the world are truly unpredictable," Chu Chuyan said with a sigh. The two of them had been competing against each other to an extent, and yet in the end, it was all for naught.

"The fact that those other vixens are having it easy annoys me so much! I would have just given that guy to you," Pei Mianman said dejectedly. She knew that Zu An had a lot of beauties at his side. Now that the two of them were backing out, they were letting the others win way too easily.

"Exactly. If I knew, I would have just let you have him too," Chu Chuyan said with a sigh. They exchanged a look and laughed. They felt as if they had returned to the time when they were really close.

Suddenly, Pei Mianman said, "There is one matter that I wonder if you know about. Your master..."

She suddenly stopped midway through her sentence. Previously, she had seen Yan Xuehen and Zu An share an intimate scene. But she could end up

hurting Chu Chuyan if she talked about it. After all, Chuyan's master was the one who had stolen her man, which really couldn't be particularly pleasant to discover. If she finished her sentence, it would also feel as if she were talking behind their backs to drive a wedge between them. As such, she hesitated.

"What happened to my master?" Chu Chuyan mumbled, struggling to open her weary eyes and looking at Pei Mianman in confusion.

Pei Mianman thought, We're both about to die anyway, so who cares anymore. At least Chu Chuyan will know the truth, that Ah Zu doesn't only have those pretty and flirtatious beauties, but also some unimaginable people.

"Your master and Ah Zu..." she began.

Halfway through her sentence, however, a streak of light appeared from the sculpture beside them. A female figure slowly rose from the surface. The two then saw that the figure was identical to the stone sculpture. She had a dignified and peaceful expression, and her gaze seemed to carry a sense of pity for all life.

"Whose blood was it that has awakened me?"

The two women looked down. They discovered that because they had stabbed their weapons into their thighs to fight against the drowsiness, blood had continued to flow along the ground. Meanwhile, there was a slight slope from the floor to the wall, so the blood had flowed toward the foot of the stone sculpture.

The two women were stunned and reflexively asked, "This senior is...?"

"The people of the world refer to me as Baogu. This is but a strand of divine will that I have left behind. The blood the two of you have seems to be quite special and has woken me up," the figure replied. She almost seemed to be waiting for them to sigh in amazement.

However, the two women were completely puzzled. They weren't people of this world and had never heard such a name before. They had heard of 'xingbaogu' (king oyster mushrooms), but they were scared they would offend her by saying that out loud.

The figure clearly froze for a moment. She could only ask, "Then have you heard of Immortal Ruler Baopu?"

The two women nodded and replied, "We have."

'Immortal Ruler Baopu' was a name known by practically everyone. After all, he was the only one who had been able to ascend to immortality in the past thousand years.

The figure's expression evidently became a bit unhappy. She then said, "He is my husband."

The two women's faces were covered in question marks. They asked, "The Immortal Ruler had a wife?"

The figure said impatiently, "It's not as if he ascended to immortality from birth. Of course he had a wife."

"So you were Immortal Ruler Baopu's wife? We greet senior," the two said, bowing again. The wife of an immortal could already be considered a legendary being.

"Do you think I wanted him to become an immortal?" the woman remarked unhappily, especially when she thought about how they only recognized her because of her husband. She was feeling irritated and was about to storm off when she noticed their condition, saying, "Hm? The two of you seem to be wounded."

The two women said with a bitter smile, "Our wounds are a small matter. We were struck by a strange light from the Ghost King that made us feel extremely tired. The only reason we can even remain awake is because of our last bit of willpower. We might fall asleep at any moment."

The two exchanged a look and saw a sliver of hope in each other's eyes. After all, even though this was merely a remnant will, when she was alive, she had been the wife of an immortal! There could be an opportunity for them to be saved.

"Ghost King?" the figure repeated with a frown; it was impossible to tell whether it was because she had never heard of the Ghost King or because she had thought of something. She continued, "From the looks of your condition, you seem to have been afflicted by a powerful skill of the Yin Yang Realm, the Glare of Eternal Slumber. Those struck by the skill forever fall asleep and never awaken, all the way until they become nothing but bones."

Pei Mianman and Chu Chuyan were both crestfallen. It was the worst possible situation, as expected.

“May I ask if senior has a way of helping us?” Pei Mianman quickly asked. A sliver of hope appeared in Chu Chuyan’s eyes as well.

The woman shook her head and replied, “If you had come to me in the past, then I would have a solution. However, I am nothing more than a strand of will and do not have much power. There is nothing I can do to help in your current situation.”

The two women immediately sank into despair when they heard that.

“Pitiful, lamentable,” the woman muttered, shaking her head and preparing to leave.

When they saw that she was walking out of the cave, Chu Chuyan suddenly asked, “Senior can leave this place?”

The woman nodded and replied, “That’s right. I can sense that the great tomb is opening once more. There are some unresolved ashes of fate that need to be resolved at last.”

Upon hearing that the woman seemed to be heading to the great tomb, Chu Chuyan was surprised. She asked, “Could we entrust senior with something?”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1785: Kiss of the Goddess

“What is it?” Baogu replied, turning around to look at her.

Chu Chuyan struggled to resist the drowsiness. She recalled what the mercenary group had brought up earlier and said, “My husband should be near the tomb. I believe he will most likely participate in something as lively as the opening of the great tomb. I hope that senior can carry a message for me.”

“What message?” Baogu asked curiously.

“Tell him that my greatest blessing in this life was marrying him in Brightmoon City. We no longer share any destiny in this life, but if there is a next life, I

hope we can be husband and wife once more,” Chu Chuyan said, blushing faintly as she spoke. After all, Manman was still there.

“Why aren’t you asking him to come and save you?” Baogu asked, finding it a bit strange.

“That is because this is an extreme skill of the famous and powerful Ghost King. If even your respected self cannot do anything about it, telling him would only be adding to his worries. Rather than making him feel the pain of being unable to save me for the rest of his life, I would rather not tell him,” Chu Chuyan replied.

“Famous and powerful?” Baogu remarked, raising a brow. She seemed to have thought of something, but she still held back in the end. She continued to look at Chu Chuyan, and couldn’t help but sigh deeply. Eventually, she said, “I didn’t expect you to be the romantic type. Someone who can receive the unswerving favor of a woman like you must be an outstanding man. Fine, I’ll be sure to pass along your message. What is his name, and what characteristics does he have?”

Chu Chuyan was a bit embarrassed, but she still said, “His name is Zu An...” Then, she described his characteristics.

“Is there really a man so handsome?” Baogu muttered as she listened to the description. Then, she nodded and said, “Don’t worry. As long as he appears near the tomb, I’ll definitely bring him your message. However, if he doesn’t come, there’s nothing I can do either. My remnant won’t hold on for much longer either.”

“Thank you, senior,” Chu Chuyan said with a bow.

The female projection nodded, then looked at Pei Mianman and asked, “What about you? Do you have any last cherished desires?”

Pei Mianman’s expression became extremely strange, but she still said, “I also wish for senior to bring my man a message.”

“Hm? This really is strange,” Baogu remarked, thinking to herself, These two are such romantics. Aren’t they a bit too invested in such things? However, she replied, “That’s fine. What do you want to tell your man?”

Chu Chuyan gave Pei Mianman a look. She pretended not to care, but she secretly perked up her ears. There was no way for Pei Mianman to speak privately as she said, "I want senior to tell him that my happiest time was the decades we spent in the Yinxu Secret Dungeon. It would have been amazing if we had never emerged again. If there's such a thing as reincarnation, I'm willing to be with him again."

Chu Chuyan's expression grew strange. The two had already been husband and wife for several decades? No wonder their relationship seemed even closer than her own as the proper wife. She hadn't actually misunderstood the situation!

Baogu carefully examined Pei Mianman and said, "You also have stunning looks. To carry such strong feelings, the man a woman like you favors must definitely be rare. Tell me his name, and I'll definitely convey your words to him."

Pei Mianman's face reddened. She gave Chu Chuyan a really uncomfortable look. Chuyan also guiltily avoided her gaze as she began, "His name is Zu An..."

"So his name was also Zu An. What a coincidence," Baogu said with a nod. Suddenly, her expression changed and she asked, "Don't tell me the two of you are talking about the same man?"

Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman were a bit embarrassed. They helplessly shook their heads and said, "He is indeed the same person."

"What?!" Baogu exclaimed, startled. "The two of you are so stunning, and yet you're actually so hell-bent on liking the same man?!"

The two exchanged a look, then said with a sigh, "That is indeed the case."

"Are you being controlled by that person through some evil method?" Baogu asked with a frown. Even in her own time, the two women before her would have been extraordinary and devastatingly beautiful people. Shouldn't countless people have been pursuing them? How had they ended up liking the same man instead?

Both of them saw each other's worry and quickly explained, "It's a long story, but we really do love Ah Zu. We weren't forced in any way."

"I you love your man so much, shouldn't love be exclusive? Why are the two of you still able to remain as close as sisters?" Baopu asked in confusion.

"We were actually really good friends, and we've gone through too many life-and-death situations together. That's why our rivalry in love only seems insignificant in comparison," both women said with a sigh.

Baopu sneered and said, "I guess it's fine. I'm now quite interested in seeing just what kind of man could steal the hearts of both of you at the same time."

She was about to leave when Pei Mianman stopped her and said, "Senior, please wait."

The woman turned around and looked at her calmly, waiting for her to continue. Pei Mianman then said after some hesitation, "When senior finds him, if there are other women at his side, please don't get upset and blame him."

Chu Chuyan thought to herself, It's still Manman who understands Ah Zu well. That guy had so many sweethearts at his side, so there were probably more accompanying him right now. If this Senior Baogu got angry because of the two of them, she could end up berating him for being shameless. In the end, Baogu was the wife of the immortal ruler, so they didn't know how strong she was. He would be in danger if she attacked him out of anger.

The female figure was so angry she actually laughed when she heard that. She exclaimed, "Is there something wrong with your heads?"

Pei Mianman's face heated up. Chu Chuyan helped her by explaining, "Senior has misunderstood. We actually know about them too. Ah Zu is someone who understands love and emotions. The women he likes are definitely not ordinary women, and they've definitely gone through countless trials together. If we're going to die, why not just let them enjoy their lives? We sincerely wish for them to live happily, rather than for him to grieve over us for the rest of his life and be like the living dead, something we would never want."

Pei Mianman also nodded and added, "That's right. That's also what I wish for. Ah Zu has sacrificed enough for me in this life. I don't want him to live the rest of his life like that."

Baopu paced back and forth in the cave. She was clearly really annoyed. The scene before her seemed to have caused her brain to short-circuit a bit.

After a while, she looked at the two of them and asked seriously, "Why aren't you two fighting anymore? Are you really going to surrender just like that?"

"If the situation weren't so dire, of course we would. How could we just step aside for them?" Chu Chuyan harrumphed. Then, her expression darkened as she said, "However, we're already doomed to die, so how can we still muster such feelings?"

Baopu said with a sigh, "So it was only because you were going to die that you became discouraged. I almost thought that I'd lived all these years for nothing."

Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman were a bit speechless. It was hard for them to even keep their eyelids from falling, and yet this was what the other woman was getting worked up over.

Baopu hesitated for a moment before saying, "Whatever, whatever! This will be woken up by the two of you, so I share some karma with you two. I really can't just watch such a pair of romantic women become so forlorn."

Then, she reached out her hand. Two specks of golden light tapped against their foreheads. The two women were already about to fall asleep, so they couldn't react in time at all.

"Senior, what are you doing?" Chu Chuyan asked in confusion, feeling her mind become a bit clearer.

"My current self indeed can't undo your Glare of Eternal Slumber. But when I was in a helpless state in the past, I created a skill of my own. The two of you can actually save yourselves," Baopu said, her expression turning a bit strange.

"What kind of skill is it?" Pei Mianman asked in puzzlement.

Baopu seemed to blush a bit as she replied, "This skill is called 'Kiss of the Goddess'."

Pei Mianman and Chu Chuyan were speechless.

When she saw their expressions, Baopu became a bit annoyed. She snapped, "Don't think random thoughts! The reason I created this ultimate skill wasn't because of Immortal Ruler Baopu. It's just... just..."

“Forget it, you’ll realize it yourselves later,” she said, her figure fading. “Sigh, I was planning to carry your message, but now, it seems that I’ll actually need you two to help me with something.”

When they saw her current state, Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman already knew that she had used up all of her own power to help the two of them. She would disappear soon. They cried out, “Senior!”

Baopu smiled and said, “Everything is according to fate. There’s no need for the two of you to be broken-hearted. If you remember to help me give Immortal Ruler Baopu’s remains a slap to the face in the great tomb, that should be enough. No, wait. The two of you need to each give him a slap.”

The two women were stunned. This couple’s feelings seem to be a bit...

“The two of you aren’t completely saved yet, so you need to seize the moment,” Baopu said. Afterward, she disappeared into nothingness.

The specks of golden light on the two women’s foreheads entered their minds. The two immediately comprehended a mysterious skill.

Kiss of the Goddess: The most profound kissing technique of the world. It was originally created to make a certain person change their mind...

Additional effects: Through the power of an unparalleled kiss, you may awaken one from sleep induced by certain seals or curses, or you can make them sleep for ten days, spending that time in a dream of endless happiness and bliss.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1786: Mutual Salvation

Chu Chuyan and Pei Mianman were both stunned. They had initially thought that Baogu would have some miraculous method of solving their problem. And in the end, it was a kiss? In order to pass down this skill, she had ended up using the rest of her soul force. They naturally didn’t blame her and could only hold gratitude. But why had this senior come up with such a... such an indecent skill?

“What do we do now?” Chu Chuyan asked, looking at Pei Mianman with an awkward expression.

When Baogu passed the skill to them, they had gained a brief bit of clearheadedness. Now, the powerful drowsiness attacked them again. Their eyelids continued to droop. But such a thing was just too strange!

Pei Mianman also blushed. However, she was a bit bolder and said, “What else can we do? We’ll just kiss then. Either way, we’re not strangers.”

Then, she just wrapped her arm around Chuyan’s waist and drew her close. She sighed in amazement, thinking that Chuyan’s waist really was slender. She didn’t hesitate any longer and tilted her head. Faced with Chu Chuyan’s shocked expression, she kissed her. Chu Chuyan knew that this was the only solution. Even though she was incredibly embarrassed, she didn’t dodge.

Their lips pressed together gently. Their eyes widened, and their breaths quickened.

Her lips are so soft! No wonder Ah Zu likes it...

At that moment, both of them thought the same thing.

Then, they stared into each other’s eyes. An extreme sense of awkwardness spread throughout this cave. Both of their feet seemed about to dig into the ground.

Why isn’t it working?

Both women saw the confusion in each other’s eyes.

However, they were both smart women. The ‘Kiss of the Goddess’ skill description was extremely clear. Only a kiss would work, not merely pressing their lips together.

A hint of resolve appeared in Chu Chuyan’s eyes. Just then, she was too embarrassed and had ended up letting the other woman seize the initiative, which she regretted. How could she let Pei Mianman take charge again?

I was clearly the first one!

Motivated by an inexplicable desire to win, she reached her tongue in and transferred her internal energy the way Kiss of the Goddess directed her to.

Sensing Chuyan's movements, Pei Mianman's eyes widened. Who would have thought that even though Chu Chuyan normally looks cold and indifferent, she actually has such a naughty side to her!

Still, there was no way she would show any weakness here! She acted quickly to return the kiss.

Is it so amazing that you were the first wife? Ah Zu and I spent the longest time together!

Sensing Manman's retaliation, Chu Chuyan's pale cheeks became flushed. She was rather cold in nature, and whenever she was with Zu An, she usually just responded to his initiative. She wasn't good at these things at all. Now that Pei Mianman had launched her assault, she quickly lost power. Feeling really embarrassed and awkward, she couldn't help but feel a bit aggrieved.

How can she be this good at this?!

Manman and Ah Zu had definitely kissed countless times. When Chuyan thought of that, the embarrassment withdrew. Instead, she felt a strong sense of unhappiness.

In the domain of cultivation, not only did talent matter, one's temperament was even more important. Only those who would never give up and keep pushing forward would be able to shine in cultivation. Both Pei Mianman and Chu Chuyan had already proven that they had the will of the strong.

Chuyan wasn't willing to admit defeat so easily. She quickly calmed down and seriously launched her counterattack.

The two had never fought at Violet Mountain; now, they were ready to settle things. But the weapons they used weren't swords...

At first, Chu Chuyan was definitely no match for the skilled and passionate Pei Mianman. However, they had both received the inheritance of Kiss of the Goddess. When it came to the skill, Pei Mianman's advantage in technique was very slight.

At first, because of Chu Chuyan's personality, she was pushed back bit by bit. However, when she started taking things seriously, Pei Mianman's face gradually turned red too. She was no longer as calm as before.

As expected of the world's most powerful kissing skill...

The two women were evenly matched. Both of their eyes were soon covered in a faint layer of mist. Their bodies also became softer and softer. The sleep-inducing energy that had entangled them from before also gradually disappeared...

After an unknown amount of time passed, both of them couldn't help but lie on the ground. They didn't know whose hand moved first, or if it was at the same time, but when their skin made contact with the ice-cold air, both women trembled and gradually woke up. Then, they immediately pulled their hands away as if they were shocked. They sorted out their clothes with their backs to each other.

"We should be... okay, right?" Chu Chuyan said, her expression a bit unnatural. She could sense that the powerful drowsiness was already gone.

"We should be okay," Pei Mianman replied, also feeling really embarrassed. She didn't think she could forget the previous experience for the rest of her life. Fortunately, she was with Chuyan this time. If it were another woman, she really wouldn't know what to do.

Chu Chuyan also felt something similar. In that instant, the cave was once again filled with an awkward silence.

After sorting out their clothes, in order to get rid of the awkwardness, Pei Mianman deliberately tried to hook her finger around Chu Chuyan's chin and said, "Girl, your kiss wasn't bad."

Chu Chuyan flicked the slender, jade-like finger, preventing it from making contact and replying, "You're not all that bad yourself."

When they recalled the strange experience from earlier, both women quickly fell back into awkward silence. Then, they spoke quietly.

"Let's not let anyone else know about what happened today."

"Yeah, I had the same thought."

It was still better to keep such a humiliating thing a secret.

...

Chu Chuyan cultivated the Unshakable Daoist Manual, so she gradually calmed down. She asked, "By the way, what did you want to say about my master before?"

Pei Mianman raised a brow. Back then, she had thought that she was going to die anyway, so she could let Chuyan know the truth before she passed on. However, they had already been saved, so the situation was different.

A master stealing her disciple's man? Just the thought was interesting. She could even potentially turn that into a great ordeal. How could she play such a trump card so easily? They had been as close as sisters before, but now that they were both safe, wasn't Chuyan her rival again?

"Oh, I was thinking that Sect Master Yan seems to appreciate Ah Zu quite a bit," Pei Mianman said with a smile.

Chu Chuyan couldn't help but chuckle, replying, "Master dotes on me quite a bit. Back then, she was scared that I would be fooled by a man, so she helped me keep an eye on him. Later, because of a series of events that took place over at Cloudcenter Commandery, they fought side by side. That's how she came to understand Ah Zu better. Ah Zu is a very, very good person, after all. After being around each other for a while, it would be stranger if master didn't appreciate him at all."

"Oh my. Ah Zu really is a very, very good person. I am so envious!" Pei Mianman mimicked her and exaggerated her tone. Inwardly, however, she was thinking, What a scandal. He wouldn't just take her to bed, right?

As a result, Chu Chuyan was really embarrassed and hit her playfully.

...

After messing around for a bit, Pei Mianman asked curiously, "I didn't have time to ask you before, but it sounds like Ah Zu also came to this world, right?"

Chu Chuyan voiced her agreement. She explained Zu An's bounty, as well as her conflict with the Gray Wolf Mercenary Group, and said, "I don't know why Ah Zu would be in this secret dungeon either. He probably wanted to save us, since we didn't come out after all this time."

“Tsk tsk, that man really doesn’t treasure his own life. If I hadn’t been there, wouldn’t you have been done for? Ah Zu would definitely be frightened if he found out,” Pei Mianman said teasingly.

Chu Chuyan rolled her eyes and replied, “Isn’t my man also your man? On the contrary, if you hadn’t saved me...”

She was stunned and stopped midway through her sentence. The topic was a bit sensitive, so both of them tacitly decided to change it.

“Ah Zu really is a little rascal. Just how long has he been in this secret dungeon, and yet he already has a bounty on his head!” Pei Mianman remarked in annoyance. She knew just how terrifying the assassination order was.

“With his personality, it would be weirder if he didn’t provoke trouble,” Chu Chuyan remarked with a smirk. When she thought about everything she had gone through, she felt as if she had traveled back to the past again.

“It’s useless to think about all of this right now. Let’s reunite with him as quickly as possible and warn him to be more careful,” Pei Mianman said as she got up.

Chu Chuyan nodded. The two walked up to Baogu’s statue and bowed respectfully. “Thank you for saving our lives, senior. We will definitely help you with the task you have entrusted us with.”

The two women both felt a bit mournful. If not for the fact that she had decided to save them, Senior Baogu could have left this cave and met the immortal ruler again.

...

Meanwhile, Zu An’s group had just descended from the mountain and started moving in the great tomb’s direction. That was where Jing Teng’s body was. Suddenly, they sensed the earth trembling and mountains rumbling. A terrifying aura erupted by the great tomb. Then, a golden giant appeared in the sky.

Jing Teng’s face paled. She remarked, “I didn’t expect there to be someone this powerful in this world.”

Zu An and Qiu Honglei exchanged a look, both of them seeing the grave expression in each other's eyes. The aura was just too familiar! It was Zhao Han's power! It seemed they had to postpone their visit to the great tomb by a bit. Meeting Zhao Han head-on wasn't a smart choice.

When she heard that the mysterious person was their enemy, Jing Teng exclaimed in shock, "You actually made such a formidable person your enemy? Most importantly, you were even able to survive."

Zu An said impatiently, "Your enemies aren't all that weak either, you know? That Ghost King and the Adventurer's Guild Leader from before are both the strongest experts."

Just now, even though Zang Ao had acted like an ordinary person who didn't know cultivation, the moment he heard Jing Teng say Zu An was her man, the aura that had erupted felt as if a primordial beast were staring at the group. Even though it wasn't at Zhao Han's level, it wasn't that far off. It was just that Zang Ao's aura seemed a bit unstable, as if it didn't truly belong to him.

When Zu An mentioned the prior events, Jing Teng quietly tugged at Qiu Honglei's sleeve and asked, "What is that white-clad woman's relationship with him? Why do I feel as if they have a thing?"

Qiu Honglei's beautiful eyes immediately widened.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1787: Throwing Lives Away

"You've misunderstood," Qiu Honglei said, secretly shooting Zu An a look. "She's the master of Ah Zu's wife. She has nothing to do with him."

Are you kidding me? Even though that nickname master gave to Yan Xuehen, 'stone cold woman', is a bit offensive, it's quite fitting.

Whether it was the righteous sects or the Devil Sect, all of them publicly acknowledged that Yan Xuehen's nature was extremely cold. There had never been any news of her being interested in a man before. There were even some who had wondered if she already lost all emotion after cultivating the

Unshakable Daoist Manual. How could a woman like that possibly have feelings of romance?

Jing Teng was stunned, asking, "Huh? She is your master?"

"No, my master is someone else," Qiu Honglei replied, not knowing why Jing Teng asked that..

"But you said she was the master of young master Zu's wife," Jing Teng said in confusion.

Qiu Honglei choked for a moment. She could only explain, "I was referring to another wife of Ah Zu..." When she saw Jing Teng look at her strangely, she quickly added, "They've already divorced and have nothing to do with each other now."

A strange smile appeared on Jing Teng's face. After a pause, she said, "The harem really is messy."

Qiu Honglei was speechless. To be honest, she was panicking a bit inwardly. It's all Ah Zu's fault for being so fickle in love!

You have successfully trolled Qiu Honglei for +99 +99 +99...

Jing Teng had her own thoughts. Qiu Honglei likely couldn't sense anything because she was involved, but there was definitely something strange about that white-clad woman's reactions.

Meanwhile, Zu An had been explaining to Wei Suo how he could end up having some conflict with the emperor in the future. When he saw the sudden Rage points, he couldn't help but turn around and take a look.

What are those two talking about for them to get this angry?

Wei Suo remarked with a bitter expression, "Boss, aren't you a bit too bold here? You actually made the emperor your enemy!"

"The main reason I'm telling you about this is so that you can prepare mentally. This matter is also extremely important and you have your own clan to worry about, so it'll be dangerous for you to remain with me," Zu An warned him.

Wei Suo said with an upright expression, "Am I the type who would run away when my friends are in trouble? Don't worry, I'll definitely stand at boss' side."

Zu An said with a frown, "I recall that the Wei clan has always been on the emperor's side. This might bring danger to your clan."

"What clan do I have left? Our Wei clan has already been ruined. Otherwise, I wouldn't have been forced to roam the wilderness," Wei Suo replied, a courageous expression appearing on his face. "In the end, this isn't the Great Zhou Dynasty, but rather a secret dungeon. The emperor wouldn't even recognize me. Furthermore, if we really are going to get rid of the emperor, our Wei clan might even be able to make a comeback."

Zu An chuckled and said, "I didn't expect you to have the heart of an adventurer. Alright, then. If that really happens, I definitely won't forget what you've done."

Wei Suo smiled and replied, "It's still boss who's the most dependable."

...

The group secretly approached the great tomb. But even though they were getting closer, they still remained rather far away.

The area that was closest to the entrance was occupied by the world's major forces. Past that area were some weaker clans and powers. Even farther out were some wandering warriors and the like. They were kept at a distance by the major powers, so they all cursed at that moment.

Zu An's group just happened to be near the very outskirts. They weren't in as much of a hurry as the others. According to what Jing Teng had said, entering first wouldn't necessarily be a good thing.

Zu An was a bit confused as he looked at the mass of people. In the past, secret dungeons had been limited to a single scenario. Even though the worlds were big, the survivors weren't normally all that populous. But the things they had seen so far seemed to suggest that this was a thriving world. It wasn't much different from the Great Zhou Dynasty.

Is this really just a secret dungeon? Zu An thought, suddenly feeling as if he were living in a dream.

While he was confused, however, some strange runes suddenly lit up. The wind and clouds stirred. Rich spiritual energy gradually descended into the world. Those present were alarmed. Such phenomena meant that something major was about to happen.

Sure enough, the great tomb suddenly rumbled. The destructive aura that had gathered around the tomb gradually dissipated.

No one knew who spoke up first, but someone roared, "The great tomb's seal has been opened!"

Zhao Han was the strongest, so he naturally pushed open the door and entered first. He thought of closing the door to prevent the others from even having a chance at the immortal opportunity. However, after thinking about it, there were many strong beings outside. If he tried to take it all for himself, he could end up incurring the wrath of all of them.

Even though he didn't fear them, dealing with them would still be a bit troublesome. Thus, it would be better to let them in. The tomb was too large, so he needed people to serve as cannon fodder to explore it too. As for whether or not one of them would really find the immortal opportunity, he just had to steal it from them then.

As such, he stopped hesitating and went straight in to explore. Xuan Bajing and Li Changsheng were also excited. They quickly followed along.

Then, the people outside the great tomb rushed toward it like fish being fed. They all pushed and shoved as they swarmed forward. If someone were to watch from above, perhaps they would even develop agoraphobia just from the sight.

In such a situation, conflict was inevitable. All those who could make it here were tough. It was to be expected for them to shed blood over a single small argument. However, they knew that exploring the tomb was more important. It would be one thing if they were fighting for a treasure, but they hadn't even entered yet. Fighting to the death outside was a bit laughable. As such, conflict was limited to a certain extent. It ultimately just amounted to some curses directed at other people's families.

The tomb was just too large, to the extent that it could even hold over ten thousand people entering. Zu An and his party weren't in a rush at all. Instead,

they calmly watched from the outside. After all, Zhao Han was also inside, so it was best if they didn't bump into each other.

Zu An turned around and asked Jing Teng, "Miss Jing, since your body is in the tomb, you must know quite a bit about it. Do you know of any shortcuts we can take?"

The current situation had even more traffic than roads and trains during Chinese New Year when everyone went home to see their family. He really didn't want to push and shove with the rest of the crowd.

Jing Teng shook her head and replied, "I don't. This great tomb is quite strange in that it only has a single path."

Zu An was speechless.

Qiu Honglei said unhappily, "We're all helping you out here, so can't you just tell us what you know? Do you really have to talk in riddles like this?"

Jing Teng was a bit apologetic as she replied, "It isn't that I don't wish to speak, but rather that after the great disaster I suffered, I only managed to survive due to a seed I planted just in case. It was already incredible for me to be reborn, but not only have I lost my former power, I've also lost my memories."

The rest of them couldn't really say much else when they heard that. However, Jing Teng continued, "Don't worry, it isn't a big deal to let them enter first."

When they saw that she was completely certain, the group nodded and waited there. Only when even the individual travelers went in did they start moving unhurriedly.

The tomb's entrance had already been open for quite a while, so it was nowhere near as cramped as before. Looking at it from a distance, the pitch-black tomb gate was like the deep and dark mouth of an endless abyss that waited to swallow up everything.

Only when he came close did Zu An discover that the tomb gate was ridiculously large. It was more than thirty meters tall and several hundred meters wide. No wonder so many people were able to fit inside even while pushing and shoving.

"I wonder just what kind of being created such a grand and massive tomb. Could it really be an ancient daoist immortal?" Qiu Honglei couldn't help but wonder with a sigh. She wondered whether it was some kind of imperial tomb, but which emperor could create a tomb of this scale?

Jing Teng shook her head and said, "In the past, even the immortal ruler didn't seem to have been able to find out who created this tomb. Of course, there's a chance that he found out and didn't tell me, since I was nothing more than a fiend he enlightened in passing."

When she felt the loneliness and dejection in Jing Teng's words, Qiu Honglei couldn't help but console her a bit.

Suddenly, there was a strange disturbance. It turned out that many of the people who had rushed into the tomb seemed to have encountered something terrifying and were running back out. Many of them were even flying, meaning that their cultivation ranks weren't low.

Wei Suo stopped one of them and asked, "What's happening up ahead?"

However, that person's face was filled with horror. It was completely pale, as if he had seen something utterly terrifying. He opened his mouth, but nothing came out. Then, he panicked and pushed Wei Suo away.

Wei Suo was caught off guard and staggered, almost falling. Zu An quickly reached out to pull him back, and only then was Wei Suo saved from being trampled into mush.

Zu An took his group to a corner. Qiu Honglei's hands moved quickly, and a wall of light surrounded them. All of the other people rushing toward them were pushed away.

It was the Wall of Sighs! Who would have thought that it could be used like this?

Jing Teng closed her eyes. A hint of happiness appeared on her face. For some reason, when she bathed in the light, every single cell in her body cheered. She couldn't help but develop a much more favorable impression of Qiu Honglei. She thought briefly, Should I just tie her up next to me and have her feed me light?

Zu An noticed that many of the people who were running back out were covered in blood, and some were even missing limbs. He wondered what they had experienced in such a short amount of time.

Jing Teng said, "In the past, Immortal Ruler Baopu subdued evil throughout the world and encountered countless powerful creatures. It was quite difficult to fully kill those monsters, so he decided to just lock them up in the great tomb."

The others were speechless. No wonder she had always been so calm. With those terrifying monsters guarding the surroundings, all those people trying to run in first had practically been throwing their lives away!

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1788: Reaper of Death

Suddenly, a massive figure appeared in their field of view. Zu An and the others finally saw just what the other people were hiding from.

It was a monster that was four or five stories tall, baring its fangs and brandishing its claws in a way that resembled a giant praying mantis. However, it wasn't as slender as a praying mantis. Its body was large and sturdy, and its entire body flickered with a metallic glint. If not for its size, Zu An would have thought it resembled the supercars of his previous world. It had many legs, each one covered in sharp barbs. As it moved quickly, stepping on those who had been knocked down in the crowd, its legs passed straight through those people like sharp blades.

All those who could explore the great tomb, even the ones at the outskirts, were well-known figures in the world of warriors. Their bodies were all tough, and several even wore armor to protect themselves. Even so, before those thin legs, their defenses were like paper. Blood immediately splashed everywhere.

Just then, the sound of fluid being sucked up followed. Those with good eyes could see that the victims' blood was being sucked toward the monster's legs, then absorbed into its body. The corpses on the ground immediately shriveled up, leaving behind only a layer of skin. The monster was actually sucking

away human blood essence! Once the survivors realized that and heard the slurping noises, their scalps turned numb with fear.

Even so, there was no lack of valiant individuals there. When they saw that their companions were being devoured, their eyes also turned red. Many people brandished their weapons at the monster. There were some with stronger cultivations who weren't willing to run away just like that and give up their chance to explore the tomb, so they also followed and attacked.

Slash! Slash! Slash!

The monster's feet were especially large, resembling sickle blades. Clouds of bloody mist appeared in their wake, as most of those who charged over were cleaved in half.

Zu An and the others were alarmed, exclaiming, "What fast blades!"

Even with their cultivation, they actually couldn't even see how the monster attacked. It was just too fast. By the time they saw it raise its limbs, it was too late.

Some cultivators who had attacked the monster from behind took the chance to move to its side. They all knew that if the monster turned around and waved those front limbs at all, they would likely be carved into mincemeat. At that point, it was better to take a chance!

They brandished their weapons at the monster's body. Even if they couldn't survive, taking it down with them wouldn't be so bad either. However, loud clangs rang out. Those people's eyes widened, because even their most powerful attacks couldn't break through the monster's defenses! Their weapons only left some white marks on its body.

They were horrified and wanted to run away. Unfortunately, two giant sickles suddenly appeared before them, and the world turned blood-red.

When they saw the carnage, the survivors' fighting spirit completely collapsed. They no longer courageously retaliated; instead, they ran while howling for their lives.

Unfortunately, the monster's limbs were just too long. With just a few steps, it caught up to many of them. What followed was a one-sided slaughter.

Wei Suo suggested, "Let's use this chance to leave."

Zu An shook his head and said, "Even though these aren't really good people, just watching humans be slaughtered without doing a thing would leave me with a guilty conscience."

Jing Teng looked at him with surprise. This guy was entirely different from the others in this world who only cared about themselves.

Qiu Honglei's expression grew serious as she said, "But that monster is completely invincible. There's nothing we can do either..."

This was just a monster from the outer areas of the tomb! Who knew how terrifying the other monsters Immortal Ruler Baopu had locked up were?

Jing Teng quickly said, "This monster's name is Death Reaper. Its shell is impervious to all attacks beneath divine-grade. Its reaping sickles appear and disappear unpredictably and move as quickly as shooting stars. It isn't something we can deal with."

Zu An was a bit surprised, thinking, Doesn't this woman know a bit too much about the great tomb? However, he said, "Its impervious armor can be dealt with, but its blades are too fast and are simply impossible to guard against."

When the group recalled those slashes, they knew that the attacks already exceeded their understanding. Even though Zu An's body was tough, being instantly cleaved in half still wouldn't be a good experience.

Qiu Honglei said, "I can use the Wall of Sighs to help you block one attack."

That was the light element's most powerful defensive skill, after all.

"Then there's no problem," Zu An said, his expression changing. He quickly discussed a plan with her.

The monster had already noticed their group. They had remained in place without scampering off like the other ants, so it was hard to miss them. As such, it brandished its eight long legs and quickly charged over to them. Zu An faced it head-on, using the Grandgale ability and instantly arriving at the monster's head.

The Death Reaper's compound eyes moved quickly as it noticed Zu An. Its two sickle blades immediately lashed out, so fast that they were impossible to react to.

Fortunately, Qiu Honglei had just finished her preparations, condensing a Wall of Sighs around Zu An's body. The monster's blades struck its surface at almost the same time. The Wall of Sighs, long reputed to be able to block all attacks, instantly shattered.

Still, for better or for worse, it did interrupt the two blades. Before those sickles could move again, Zu An made his move, slashing with the Tai'e Sword. A resplendent streak of sword ki emerged before people's eyes.

No one present could describe the sword strike with words. There was no lack of experts present, but in that instant, they all felt a sense of powerlessness. It was as if as long as this sword strike appeared, there wouldn't be even the slightest chance of winning.

The monster's tough shell didn't work this time. The endless sword ki directly crushed its head into pieces.

Zu An sighed in relief. The Tai'e Sword was a divine weapon, and together with his own sword ki that carried the conviction of the undefeated, there was no way that shell could block his attack.

Qiu Honglei also had an expression of surprise. She had already dreamed of fighting together with Zu An many times, but she'd never had the chance. Now, her wish was finally fulfilled.

Suddenly, Zu An sensed danger.

"Be careful!" Qiu Honglei cried out in alarm. The monster's two front limbs had briefly stopped after its head was crushed, but then they suddenly rose again, hacking at Zu An. However, Honglei had already used the Wall of Sighs, so she couldn't use it again for a short time.

Zu An hadn't expected the attack either, and felt a moment of regret. He had briefly forgotten that insects were different from most animals, and wouldn't die immediately even without their heads. He didn't have time to evade anymore and could only brandish the Tai'e Sword to face the attack. Since he couldn't see it, he could only use offense as defense.

Let's see which of us dies!

When he thought of its giant front limbs, he wondered if his body that had been tempered through the Primordial Origin Sutra could hold on or not.

Suddenly, a voice quickly chanted, "The valiant should join the ranks of war. The army is to the north; the black tortoise awaits summons!"

Zu An no longer hesitated, raining endless sword ki down onto the monster's body. Its ruined body was melted by the sword ki, but its front limbs also struck him.

Zu An clenched his teeth and covered his entire body with ki to defend against the damage. To his surprise, however, there was no pain at all. When he looked down, he saw that a suit of tortoiseshell armor surrounded him, perfectly blocking the two blades.

As the monster died, its sickle-like limbs also lost their strength, and Zu An quickly grabbed them.

Death Scythe!

Some words appeared in the keyboard system, as if it recognized the items. Zu An thought to himself, These might be useful, and stored them away in the Brilliant Glass Bead.

Wei Suo couldn't help but exclaim in shock, "Huh? Boss, you actually had such a giant storage item on you?"

The two sickles were several meters long. They weren't the sort of thing a normal storage pouch could hold.

Zu An chuckled and said, "I just happen to have one." He looked toward Jing Teng and added, "Thank you for helping me, Miss Jing. Otherwise, I might already have been cleaved in half."

Even Qiu Honglei gave Jing Teng a grateful look. She didn't feel any jealousy. In that instant, her heart had almost popped out from fear. Fortunately, Jing Teng had been there to help.

Jing Teng said indifferently, "The young master's body is as hard as metal. Even without my help, you would only have suffered some injuries. There wouldn't have been any threat to your life."

Wei Suo asked in confusion, "How do you know that his body is as hard as metal?"

Qiu Honglei looked at her curiously too. Could it be that Jing Teng knew that Ah Zu cultivated the Primordial Origin Sutra?

Jing Teng's face turned red, but she reacted quickly too. She quickly explained, "I saw that his skin flowed with light and divinity, and concluded that he must have cultivated a secret technique."

"So that was it," Wei Suo and Qiu Honglei said, not suspecting much. Only Jing Teng's face turned bright red.

The surrounding people all gathered around them as well, thanking Zu An for saving their lives while also asking where they were from. After all, there was no way people like these could be nameless.

Zu An didn't really wish to get too close to them, so they parted ways after just a few words. The real reason he had saved them was because he wanted to fight. It didn't have anything to do with them.

"Will we encounter even stronger monsters from here on out?" he then asked Jing Teng. She seemed to know a lot about this great tomb.

"That Death Reaper was already extremely strong. Its power even exceeded that of a grandmaster. I never expected it to be dealt with by you just like that," Jing Teng said, looking at Zu An with a strange expression. Even though this man's cultivation wasn't high, his sword had definitely left her with a deep impression.

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1789: Caught Red-Handed

Zu An smiled and said, "It's not something I dealt with alone. Rather, we worked together to defeat it. Without your help, I would already have been cut in half by that monster."

A grin appeared on the corners of Jing Teng's lips. Her mood suddenly improved a bit.

Qiu Honglei bowed toward her and said, "Miss Jing, thank you for saving Ah Zu. I hope you won't hold any grudges if I've offended you previously."

For some reason, when she saw how Qiu Honglei looked at Zu An so sincerely, Jing Teng immediately felt a bit annoyed and said, "My choice to save him has nothing to do with you. Why would you need to thank me for him?"

Qiu Honglei raised a brow. Was this woman clearly stating some intent to go against her? She suddenly thought, Wait, why is the way she is talking so similar to Ah Zu's?

Zu An coughed and quickly changed the topic. "What other monsters are left? Miss Jing, please give us a rough overview of this place so we aren't suddenly caught off guard later."

Jing Teng shook her head and said in frustration, "I don't know either."

Wei Suo voiced his surprise. "Huh? But didn't you know about that Death Reaper? Why don't you know anything else?"

Qiu Honglei also looked at her in puzzlement. This woman hadn't seemed to say that much from the start until now. They had no idea just what kinds of things she was really plotting.

Jing Teng explained, "Previously, I already told you that my memories were incomplete, but I suddenly remembered some things when I saw that monster. It may be that I'll only remember some things when we encounter other creatures."

"So that was the case," the others remarked, nodding inwardly.

Qiu Honglei secretly sent a voice transmission. "Ah Zu, this Jing Teng is a bit strange! If she really is just a vine that Immortal Ruler Baopu enlightened, isn't this a bit too much?"

"It is indeed a bit strange. However, so far, she hasn't seemed to carry any malice. We just need to be a bit more careful," Zu An replied.

"How do you know that she doesn't carry malice? Isn't it just because she's pretty?" Qiu Honglei harrumphed. Truly, emotions and the like really were strange. She had felt sincerely grateful that Jing Teng helped earlier, and yet now, she felt suspicious again.

When he saw the small amount of Rage points coming in, Zu An couldn't help but chuckle.

...

The group quickly continued into the great tomb. Its walls had all sorts of exquisite murals carved into them. They seemed to depict scenes of battles, journeys, and sacrificial offerings. Strangely, however, none of the figures had heads. If it were because of the erosion of time, it wouldn't make sense for only the heads to have issues; but if someone had deliberately removed them, what was the meaning behind that?

"Miss Jing, do you know the story behind these murals?" Zu An asked, turning to Jing Teng, who was to him. Her cheeks looked as if they were drawn by a brush, and her skin was exquisite and flawless. Her brows were like umber mountains with spring waters. She really was pretty.

Qiu Honglei secretly perked up her ears too. Even though she was unhappy that they were chatting, she was also curious as to whether these murals had any secrets.

Jing Teng gently clutched her forehead and said, "No. I don't have the slightest impression of these murals."

"What's wrong, Miss Jing?" Wei Suo couldn't help but ask when he saw that she was feeling uncomfortable.

Jing Teng shook her head and replied, "It's nothing. I just have a slight headache."

Zu An and Qiu Honglei exchanged a look. Could it be that as they entered the great tomb, she had begun recovering more and more of her memories?

Suddenly, Zu An shivered. All of his fine hairs stood on end. He looked into the distance with a grave expression.

A playful voice suddenly called out, "It truly is a small world, my great marquis."

Zhao Hao was standing nearby, his hands behind him as he looked coldly at Zu An. Li Changsheng and Xuan Bajing stood respectfully at his side. They were fully enjoying every second of the scene.

We can't be the only ones to endure abuse! Brat, it's your turn now!

When she saw Zhao Han's group, Qiu Honglei's expression became a bit bitter. After all, the Devil Sect opposed the court to begin with, and they had even launched an attack on the Imperial Palace. Now that they were meeting face to face, it boded ill.

Jing Teng didn't recognize Zhao Han, but she could feel a profound and unfathomable power emanating from him. She also noticed that Zu An and Qiu Honglei's bodies were completely tense. She had never seen them so nervous before.

"So it was your majesty. We truly do share some destiny. This world is so large, and yet we ended up encountering each other so easily," Zu An said with a sigh. At the same time, he was curious as to why Zhao Han's group was here. Weren't they the first to enter the tomb? Why were they still here?

Jing Teng was alarmed. 'Your majesty?' There is no 'your majesty' in this world!

There had been an emperor in this world a long, long time before, but the world had already been broken up for quite some time. There were only kings of small nations left. Concepts such as commanderies, city lords, and emperors had quickly disappeared after the passage of time.

"You must have seen this emperor a long time ago," Zhao Han remarked. He seemed to see right through Zu An's thoughts and explained, "I did charge ahead in the beginning, but later, I noticed that there were many formidable restrictions and monsters. There were even some that would be a bit tricky for even this emperor. If I continued to run ahead, wouldn't I just be working for those in the back? What right do those people have to make me do such a thing?"

“What your majesty says is true,” Zu An said, sighing in disappointment. “If you let those people go ahead, they can just scout out the way for you. Why didn’t I think of something like that?”

What kind of person was Zhao Han? He was an old fox who didn’t act without an incentive. How could he possibly work for another?

When he saw Zu An’s dejected expression, Zhao Han only felt incredibly pleased. He remarked, “This emperor also figured that since Li Changsheng and Xuan Bajing were able to enter this world, your group would likely be here too. Furthermore, this great tomb was bound to be the most likely thing to draw the attention of the entire world, so I concluded that you must have arrived as well. As such, I decided to wait here. Lo and behold, you really did show up.” He then paused for a moment and looked around Zu An before asking, “Hm? Is it only the two of you? Where are the others?”

Zu An thought of something and quickly said, “We split up. They’ve already gotten further into the tomb. The libationer seemed to have discovered something.”

Zhao Han’s expression changed a bit, but he quickly said with a smile, “Brat, your words are always mixed with lies, as expected. You want this emperor to not tangle with your group and look for them instead, right?”

Xuan Bajing said in agreement, “That’s right! How could an insignificant talent like you possibly fool his majesty?”

Li Changsheng also said, “His majesty is wise!”

Zu An had a strange expression as he remarked, “Hey, for better or for worse, the two of you are grandmasters, and yet you’ve actually ended up becoming lackeys. Weren’t you two scheming to kill him not too long ago?”

He knew that Zhao Han already wanted him dead, so any further pretense of being a loyal subject would be useless. As such, he was already thinking of ways to save his skin.

Li Changsheng’s aged face heated up. He usually considered himself elegant and graceful, viewing his own conduct and deeds as those of an immortal. However, he’d had no choice but to serve Zhao Han this time, which inevitably affected his own dao heart somewhat.

“There’s no need for you to try and sow dissent between us,” Xuan Bajing said. In contrast, he was a bit more slick. He cupped his hands toward Zhao Han and said, “It was because of his majesty’s generosity that you overlooked our mistakes. The fact that we could serve your majesty is the greatest blessing.”

Li Changsheng almost threw up from those words. This guy was way too shameless!

Zhao Han wasn’t in a rush to act. He looked at Zu An like a cat playing with a mouse, saying, “The people of the world always said that you spent your days relaxed and carefree. Today, even this emperor is left in admiration. Just how long has it been? And yet, apart from the Devil Sect’s Saintess, you’ve managed to pick up another extraordinary beauty.”

Even though he was already old now and cared more about immortality, and women no longer moved him, he was still a man. He was the emperor himself, and yet even he didn’t have as many beauties as Zu An. He couldn’t help but feel a bit unhappy.

Jing Teng’s face turned a bit red, but even after opening her mouth, she didn’t say anything else.

“Your majesty has misunderstood. Miss Jing and I don’t have that kind of relationship. Rather, she has a connection with this great tomb,” Zu An replied.

Jing Teng’s face paled. She suddenly looked at him. Don’t tell me this guy wants to sell me out in exchange for a chance of survival?!

Sure enough, Zhao Han was suddenly interested. He replied, “Oh? What kind of relationship does she have with this great tomb?” His voice carried a hint of doubt. Jing Teng looked a bit too young and weak, so it really was hard for him to imagine her having a relationship with this great tomb.

“If I’m not mistaken, what your majesty seeks is an immortal opportunity, the chance for eternal life. This Miss Jing just happens to have met the past Immortal Ruler Baopu,” Zu An said with a smile.

Jing Teng’s heart completely plummeted. She had already experienced betrayal in the past. Was she going to experience another one today? Why does it hurt a bit more this time...

Qiu Honglei looked at Zu An in confusion. She refused to believe that her lover was that kind of person. Could it be that he had thought of some solution? But Zhao Han was the publicly acknowledged strongest being in the world, and their side was far too lacking in comparison. Even if Xuan Bajing and Li Changsheng changed sides, they still wouldn't have even a sliver of a chance! How could he have found a way out?

"Immortal Ruler Baopu!" Zhao Han exclaimed, his eyes lighting up. He looked at Jing Teng with a burning gaze. He had already spent some time in this world and naturally heard of the legends surrounding the immortal ruler. "If the lady can tell me everything related to Immortal Ruler Baopu, this emperor can consider letting those at your side go."

Jing Teng replied coldly, "Whether they die or not has nothing to do with me. Why do I need to tell you anything?"

Zhao Han's expression turned cold. When had he ever been refused so bluntly before? He raised his hand and prepared to restrain Jing Teng.

However, Zu An suddenly said, "Actually, it isn't just his majesty alone who wants to obtain her. Even the Yin Yang Realm's Ghost King has been looking for her the entire time. If I'm not mistaken, he should be in this great tomb too. Can your majesty win against the legendary Ghost King?"

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1790: Self-Sacrifice to Save Each Other

Zhao Han's eyes narrowed. There were legends surrounding the Ghost King wherever he went. The Ghost King was clearly a being that was second to none, the number one ghost. Many of the rumors were a bit ridiculous, claiming things not even Zhao Han himself was capable of; he figured that most of these rumors were exaggerated, but there was a small chance that they were true. As such, he still felt some misgivings toward the Ghost King.

But he was someone who had always looked down on others, so how could he just give in here? He replied, "Hmph, just a trifling Ghost King. What does this emperor need to fear? Don't vainly try to threaten me."

He naturally didn't intend to keep exchanging words with Zu An; instead, he shifted his gaze to Jing Teng and said, "Since you have something to do with Immortal Ruler Baopu, just come here."

He immediately reached out toward her as he spoke. A giant golden hand formed in midair and tried to grab her. It seemed to be free from the restrictions of time and space and instantly arrived in front of Jing Teng.

When she sensed the terrifying pressure, Qiu Honglei instinctively released the light element's absolute defense, the Wall of Sighs. Unfortunately, in front of Zhao Han, this skill that was known for its durability was like paper. The giant golden hand easily passed right through.

"The valiant shall join the formation in victory. The troops are up north; the black tortoise awaits its summons!" Jing Teng shouted.

A black tortoise projection appeared around her. It was actually able to just barely block the giant golden hand.

"Hm?" Zhao Han exclaimed, looking at the black tortoise in surprise. He hadn't expected Jing Teng to be able to produce something so incredible with her cultivation. Despite that, in his eyes, she was still nothing more than an ant. He exerted a bit of force and the golden fist clenched.

Audible cracks filled the air. Soon after, the tortoise-shell projection was completely crushed by the great golden hand. Jing Teng was also grabbed by the giant golden hand and dragged in Zhao Han's direction. Her eyes filled with despair. However, what was even more uncomfortable than that despair was the chill she felt in her heart. That person hadn't done a thing from the start.

She laughed in self-mockery.

That person will probably use this chance to run, right?

She had been betrayed once in the past, and now, she had been betrayed again.

Jing Teng, Jing Teng, why do you not learn from your mistakes?

However, for some reason, she still reflexively looked toward that person. Suddenly, she saw a trace of resplendent sword radiance. It was even more

dazzling and brilliant than the sword ki she had seen on the way here. It was as if a river of stars had appeared before her very eyes.

The sword radiance that resembled a celestial stream crashed down on the giant golden hand and actually severed it at the wrist! The hand that trapped Jing Teng thus shattered to pieces, and she fell from the air.

Qiu Honglei moved first, catching her by the waist. When she saw Jing Teng's shocked expression, she remarked in annoyance, "What are you staring like that for? Did you want him to catch you and spin a few times in the air or something?"

Jing Teng's face reddened and she pushed Qiu Honglei away. She had already recovered her ability to move, so of course she didn't need to be carried. Being so close to each other only intensified the tension between them, making her feel strange.

Qiu Honglei wasn't in the mood to argue with her either. She moved over to Zu An's side and prepared to support him.

...

At that moment, Zu An wasn't thinking the slightest romantic thought; instead, he stared at Zhao Han with a grave expression, on guard against a sudden attack.

Li Changsheng and Xuan Bajing's eyes widened. They were completely stupefied by the sight.

What the hell is this? That was the emperor's hand! The two of us wouldn't be able to do a thing, and yet it was destroyed by a single sword slash from Zu An?

They had seen him fight on Violet Mountain. Even though it was stunning, Zu An's performance hadn't been this shocking. It seemed he had been holding back on purpose then. Both of them were sword users, so they naturally recognized just how powerful that sword strike was. It carried a sense of unparalleled might. It really was shocking. Just how old was Zu An? And yet, he was able to manifest that kind of sword intent!

Have we lived all these years for nothing?

Zhao Han also looked at Zu An in surprise, saying, "Unexpected, truly unexpected. You've actually already grown to this level. No wonder you were able to become the Fiend races' Regent."

He had already been a bit suspicious before. No matter how much the Fiend races had fallen, they were still an old rival that had clashed against the human race for so many years. Why had they suddenly let this little brat take the position of Regent? Back then, he had been suspicious that the newly risen Second Empress merely lusted after Zu An's body. After all, this kid did have quite the skills with women. Only when he saw Zu An's sword strike did he understand that it was well deserved.

Zu An said seriously, "We're both trapped in a secret dungeon right now, and there's an unpredictable Ghost King watching from the shadows. Is there a need for us to carry out internal conflict right now and let him take all the benefits?" He quickly added, "According to what I know, apart from the Ghost King, there are also the Divine Firmament Sect Master Sun En and Adventurer's Guild Zang Ao. Both seem to have cultivation rivaling your majesty's. They'd definitely be interested in this great tomb too and will most likely be here."

Zhao Han briefly fell silent. A while later, he shook his head and said, "In the past, I might really have been convinced by your words. However, you just grow too quickly, to the point that even I feel a bit of pressure. If you're allowed to continue growing, you might really be able to threaten me one day. It's still more suitable to deal with you before you are allowed to fully mature."

Zu An was speechless. Now that he received Zhao Han's recognition, he didn't even know whether to feel happy or upset.

Qiu Honglei quickly said, "You are the unrivaled emperor, the one countless cultivators revere. Shouldn't you feel appreciation toward an outstanding junior? Furthermore, I heard that the truly strong all feel that being without equal is a kind of loneliness and that they seek worthy opponents their entire lives. Why are you thinking of killing someone early? Isn't that just... lowering your status too much?"

She knew just how terrifying Zhao Han was. In the past, when her master had attained her profound cultivation, she hadn't treated any other cultivators with any importance. In the end, Yun Jianyue had gone over to the Imperial Palace to attack it; and yet, she hadn't even gotten to meet Zhao Han face to face before she was seriously injured. After that, Yun Jianyue had been in a bad

mood for a long time. Qiu Honglei had no idea how her master had gotten rid of that mental shadow.

Now, even though Ah Zu was formidable, he wasn't necessarily stronger than Yun Jianyue had been back then. He would definitely be in danger if he fought against the emperor. As such, Qiu Honglei tried to stir the emperor up with words and make him give up on fighting.

"What a clever and eloquent witch," Zhao Han said with a smile. "Have you read too many of those fiction novels? Those who achieve great things naturally nip danger in the bud. How great is the feeling of being above all others? Who would want to be a masochist and look for someone of the same strength?"

In the past, when he and the Fiend Emperor were rivals, neither side had been able to do anything to the other. That was why he had never been able to take down the Fiend races. That was no happy thing. He had wished for the Fiend Emperor's sudden death countless times.

Unfortunately, by the time that happened, he himself had begun approaching heaven and man deterioration. Compared to dealing with the Fiend Races, his own longevity was more important.

Qiu Honglei was speechless. She hadn't expected the emperor to not have the eloquence of a master at all.

Jing Teng suddenly said, "Your attitude is wrong. Without the motivation of competition with a rival, it is completely impossible for you to achieve immortality purely by relying on yourself. If that's your way of thinking, you won't be able to advance any further in this life."

Zhao Han's expression darkened as he snapped, "Even someone with the cultivation of an ant like you is worthy of lecturing me?"

Sensing that the emperor was now truly angered, Zu An stepped in front of Jing Teng for fear that he would suddenly strike.

Jing Teng felt warm inside when she saw his movements. She held her head high without the slightest bit of fear, saying, "My cultivation is indeed comparable to an ant's, but those words were not spoken by me; rather, they were said by the Immortal Ruler Baopu. Even though your cultivation is high, compared to the immortal ruler back then, it is still far off."

Zhao Han's expression changed. He asked, "This world really has immortals?"

"Of course," Jing Teng replied. "Immortal Ruler Baopu was precisely an example."

"Hahaha, it seems the heavens have finally taken pity on me and delivered an immortal opportunity," Zhao Han said with a fanatical expression. The immortality he chased had always seemed to be a fleeting and illusory thing. Only now did he feel as if it really was almost within his grasp.

Even Li Changsheng and Xuan Bajing were getting excited. After all, once a man got a government position, all his cronies would get in too. They would definitely...

Pah pah pah, like hell are we cronies!

"That only gives me more reason to not let you leave. I'll get rid of that brat Zu An first," Zhao Han suddenly said, laughing maliciously. He suddenly thrust his finger at Zu An. A golden finger instantly appeared by his forehead, so quickly that no one could react in time. That finger seemed to make even space itself collapse. If one were struck by this finger, it was clear that there would be absolutely no chance of survival.

"If you kill him, I definitely won't tell you a single thing!" Jing Teng screamed.

Zhao Han's eyes narrowed and he shifted his finger downward. He aimed at Zu An's chest instead. However, Zu An quickly used Grandgale, instantly moving a hundred meters away.

Zhao Han calmly said, "Space is already meaningless to me." He didn't move at all, and yet the golden finger pursued Zu An relentlessly.

Zu An roared. His longsword left its scabbard, sending resplendent sword light pouring out. However, he didn't hit anything, while the golden finger instantly pressed against his chest.

Pfft!

Blood gushed out from Zu An's mouth as he was blown back like a tattered sack.

"Ah Zu!"

“Young master Zu!”

Qiu Honglei and Jing Teng were both horrified. They quickly ran over to check his condition.

Zhao Han said coldly, “Earlier, I simply didn’t try to defend. Since I’ve already seen that sword once, how can I let myself be hit again? If I gave you a few more years, with your sword intent, there would actually be a chance for you to face me. Unfortunately, you’re still far off now.”

Li Changsheng and Xuan Bajing exchanged a look. Both of them saw despair in each other’s eyes. Fortunately, they had submitted to the emperor and didn’t have to think about anything else.

Jing Teng saw that even though Zu An’s injuries were serious, there was no danger to his life. She sighed in relief. When she saw Zhao Han walk in their direction, she blocked his path and said, “Let him go and I’ll follow you!”

Zhao Han was a bit hesitant. He could catch both of them, but if he offended this woman and she ended her own life, that would be troublesome. After all, she was the only one who knew enough about Immortal Ruler Baopu.

Suddenly, Zu An’s hand rested on Jing Teng’s shoulder as she said, “Thank you, Miss Jing, but I’m not the type to survive because of a woman’s sacrifice.”

Jing Teng panicked and exclaimed, “Do you know what kind of situation we’re in? Yet you’re still trying to act tough!”

Qiu Honglei looked at her with a strange expression. You’re already willing to give up your own life to save him, and yet you’re still saying there’s nothing between you? However, they were facing a great disaster right now, so she didn’t have the time to be jealous either.

Zu An chuckled and said, “Don’t worry, I have a way of dealing with him.”

Zhao Han began to laugh out of annoyance. He repeated, “You have a way of dealing with me?”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Keyboard Immortal - Chapter 1791: Appearance of the Ghost King

Chapter 1791: Appearance of the Ghost King

Despite what he said, Zhao Han was still shocked inwardly. The finger he had just struck out with should have left Zu An in a terrible state, and yet this kid hadn't broken down on the spot, only spitting out a bit of blood?

Inwardly, Zu An was once again glad that his body, which had been tempered countless times by the Primordial Origin Sutra, had become incomparably tough. Together with Jing Teng's help, which reduced the power of the finger a bit, he had still been able to successfully block it in the end.

Frustratingly, though, the finger contained some form of spatial destructive power. It continued to corrode his blood vessels, stopping his inner ki from repairing his body. It was to the extent that it seemed as if it would just keep spreading further into his body.

If any other cultivator had been struck by Zhao Han's finger, even a master rank cultivator's body would already have turned into a clump of blood. A grandmaster would also be gradually broken down by the power of spatial collapse, ultimately becoming a cripple. No wonder Zhao Han hadn't continued attacking; he already viewed Zu An as a cripple.

But how could Zhao Han possibly know just how many miraculous skills Zu An had? He realized something and used the Heaven Devouring Sutra. With the power of the Kun Peng supporting him, he began to absorb the destructive power in his body.

The strand of destructive power was indeed domineering. It sensed that it was being challenged and immediately attacked with even greater ferocity, to try to completely overwhelm Zu An on the spot.

Unfortunately, whether it was the Heaven Devouring Sutra or the Kun Peng skill, both were unrivaled mysterious techniques. When the two skills mixed together, they resulted in even greater devouring power. The destructive power quickly noticed that something wasn't right and tried to break free. Unfortunately, how could it possibly stop the vortex that resembled a black hole? Soon after, it was completely devoured and processed into pure energy.

Zu An sensed that his experience bar had grown a bit. It was an even greater result than when he absorbed the two ghost generals. Zhao Han was indeed formidable! With a mere sliver of his internal energy, he had already left Zu An seriously injured.

As such, Zhao Han found Zu An's attitude extremely laughable. His own destructive power carried the properties of his profound understanding of space. Let alone Zu An, not even the two grandmasters would be able to get rid of it. He was already certain that Zu An had become a cripple, and yet the brat still dared to speak to him like that.

He didn't feel like wasting any words on a dead person, however, and looked straight at Jing Teng. He said, "I've already shown mercy, so you should express some sincerity too, right? Otherwise..." He didn't continue, because his threat was already completely clear.

After some hesitation, Jing Teng was about to give him a bit of information to appease him while helping Zu An keep him in check.

Zhao Han's eyes narrowed and he asked, "Zu An, do you really believe that I won't kill you?"

Zu An smiled and said, "I'll just tell them one thing. Once I'm done, I won't stop you from asking her anything you want to know. I'm already seriously injured right now, so don't tell me you believe that we can still do anything to you."

Zhao Han frowned, but he didn't say anything and tacitly agreed to Zu An's proposal. Inwardly, he thought, "You fool! Do you really think I won't be able to hear what you're saying when you're this close?"

Even if they conversed through voice transmission, with his comprehension of spatial laws, if he intentionally listened in, he would be able to hear everything clearly. This was the perfect opportunity to see if they were up to anything else, especially if Jing Teng decided to tell Zu An any of her secrets.

Qiu Honglei and Wei Suo began moving toward Zu An, who waved his hand to gesture for the whole group to move even closer. They thought that he was trying to hide information from the emperor and moved closer out of curiosity to hear what he wanted to say.

"Once I shout to run, everyone run in that direction..." Zu An said quietly.

In the distance, Zhao Han had a mocking expression. And here he was thinking that this guy had some incredible scheme.?That was it?

Even Qiu Honglei was a bit puzzled. The emperor's cultivation was incredibly high, so how could they possibly get away?

Suddenly, Zu An roared, "Run!"

In that instant, he grabbed Wei Suo and threw him at Zhao Han. Wei Suo was caught off guard, his entire body spinning like a thrown weapon.

Zu An grabbed Qiu Honglei with one hand and Jing Teng with the other, then ran for his life.

"What a shameless bastard. You actually want to use your friend's life to stall for time?" Zhao Han said mockingly. A palm struck Wei Suo's body, strong enough to blast him into mincemeat. It wouldn't even use up the slightest bit of time.

Even Jing Teng frowned. She was grateful that Zu An hadn't betrayed her, and that he had even stood in front of her to protect her. But to do so, he had betrayed someone else. Even though Wei Suo's appearance was a bit wretched, and both his words and conduct were rather annoying, he was still Zu An's friend in the end. Still, Zu An had actually sold out his friend without any hesitation to flee for his life?

Qiu Honglei was also confused. But after being with Zu An for a long time, she trusted his character. She knew there was definitely some other intent hidden behind his actions.

In that instant, Zhao Han's expression changed. He quickly dodged to one side. When they saw his movement, Li Changsheng and Xuan Bajing were bewildered.

What is the emperor trying to avoid? Even if there is some kind of gunpowder or poison hidden in that guy's body, it shouldn't be able to wound him at all!

Just then, however, a blast of extremely thick black mist surged from Wei Suo's body. Within that mist were countless strange, screaming skulls. As the mist appeared, the entire space was immediately filled with extremely cold and sinister energy. Countless skulls flew out from the black mist, then rushed at Zhao Han to bite and tear at him.

Golden light surged from Zhao Han's body. He thrust his finger out continuously, crushing the incoming skulls to pieces. Previously, he had attacked rather nonchalantly, as he treated Wei Suo as nothing more than an ant. How could he have known that he was actually facing such a terrifying opponent?

Now that he had lost the initiative, in the end, he wasn't able to block everything. Several skulls struck his body, infecting it with black energy. Fortunately for him, he had reacted quickly and evaded previously, thus creating enough distance between them to escape.

He quickly used some special techniques. His body surged with golden light, and all of the black energy that invaded his body was completely eliminated. Even so, he still coughed out a mouthful of blood. The attack had clearly left him with injuries.

Xuan Bajing and Li Changsheng were horrified. Just what kind of being was this? Its attacks were actually able to wound Zhao Han! They had already used all sorts of schemes on Violet Mountain, and yet countless attacks from the most powerful cultivators in the world had been unable to leave Zhao Han in such a state.

"Ghost King?" Zhao Han exclaimed with an ugly expression. He stared at the opponent. That appearance, that power... Who else could have such a thing apart from the Ghost King?

The black mist and the skulls gathered into a giant ghost face. It didn't respond to Zhao Han's words; instead, it looked in Zu An's direction and wondered, "Just how did he find out who I was?"

Qiu Honglei raised her brows in delight, thinking, "Ah Zu isn't that kind of person after all! But is this the Ghost King? He's so ugly." When she recalled how he had followed them this entire time, she immediately shuddered in fear.

Jing Teng's eyes widened as she looked at the Ghost King. She had never expected that legendary being to be hiding right by their side! Even so, she let out a sigh of relief despite the sheer terror of the situation.

She thought, "Zu An didn't betray his friend... Sigh, Qiu Honglei trusted him unconditionally earlier, and yet I doubted him. I'm still inferior to her in that regard... Hm? Wait, why am I comparing myself to her?" At the same time, she was curious as to just how Zu An had known about the Ghost King.

Sensing that he had already been targeted by the Ghost King's terrifying energy, Zu An couldn't continue to run either, for fear that he would draw the Ghost King's ire. If that happened, all of his efforts would have been for nothing. Instead, he said with a sigh, "Actually, it wasn't too difficult. I understand Wei Suo's nature the best. He's just like his name, completely vulgar all the way down to his bones. I couldn't sense that recently, so even though you did your best to act like him, it was still different from how he really is."

Jing Teng and Qiu Honglei both nodded. Wei Suo was someone who even fantasized about doing it with a female ghost, and drooled whenever he saw beauties. His personality and behavior really were wretched. And yet, as of late, he seemed to have become more and more normal. They had thought that it was because he had been around them for a long time, and thus developed some immunity to beauty.

It's still Ah Zu who's the most meticulous in thought. He immediately noticed that something was off.

"It was only because of this that you knew I was impersonating him?" the Ghost King replied, clearly dissatisfied. "You were that sure of it and used him as a shield? What if you made a mistake? Wouldn't you have killed your friend?"

"Of course, that wasn't all," Zu An said as he looked at the ghost face made out of black mist and skulls. He wondered just what kind of creature it was while replying, "Wei Suo is someone who's incredibly greedy for life and afraid of death. I don't mean that as an insult, but that's just how he is. His first reaction when he faces danger is to run. And yet earlier, when we were outside the great tomb and encountered so many terrifying people, when I told him to leave first, he righteously said that he would stay with us and face all troubles together."

He shook his head and continued, "In that situation, the real Wei Suo would have acted faster than anyone, and he would also have advised me not to take any risks. If he couldn't convince me, he would run away first, and he would honorably claim that it was to avoid dragging me down with him." When he recalled his friend's nature, Zu An couldn't help but smile.

"That is still too far-fetched," the Ghost King said, shaking his head.

“The greatest proof was that when we entered the great tomb, he almost fell because of the fleeing crowd. I noticed that he was pretending to fall, but his movement skill was extremely profound. He managed to avoid some lethal wounds intentionally or otherwise.” Zu An paused for a moment before continuing, “So when I saved him, I held his wrist. Then, I discovered that he actually didn’t have a pulse!”

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1792: Demonic Voice of the Ghost King

The Ghost King’s giant ghost face was made up of black mist and skulls. As the skulls moved around, they resembled a burning fire. When he heard Zu An’s explanation, he clearly stopped for a moment. Then, he said in an eerie voice, “Youngster, you seem careless on the surface, but you are actually quite cunning.”

Meanwhile, Zhao Han nodded in deep sympathy. Originally, he had considered Zu An no different from an ant. However, this brat really had come up with all sorts of annoyances and even put him somewhat on guard.

Zu An continued, “Also, when I encountered Zhao Han, whether it was Jing Teng or Honglei, both of them were incredibly nervous. Normally, with Wei Suo’s nature, he should have been shaking all over, yet you weren’t. I could sense calm hidden within the depths of your expression.”

Now, the others really felt admiration for him. After all, in that life-and-death situation, he actually still had room to observe the one in the corner who didn’t have much of a presence at all!

Zu An looked at Wei Suo, who was lying on the ground under the giant ghost face; it was uncertain whether he was dead or alive. He had no idea when the Ghost King had possessed him. After some hesitation, he decided not to ask the Ghost King about Wei Suo’s condition. If the Ghost King found out that he actually cared a lot, it would only bring Wei Suo even more danger.

“You are indeed a meticulous person. No wonder Hidden Dragon and Phoenix Chick died at your hand,” the Ghost King said, nodding in admiration. He then turned to Zhao Han and asked, “Just who are you? Why have I never heard of you before?”

Someone this formidable shouldn't have been unknown in the world for so long.

Zhao Han harrumphed. "I am merely passing by. I have no intention of being your enemy." He actually felt a bit of apprehension after that momentary clash. If they could avoid conflict, that would be for the best.

The Ghost King also hesitated. Zhao Han was clearly stronger than he had imagined. Dealing with him wouldn't be that easy.

Just then, however, Zu An said, "His majesty is experiencing heaven and man deterioration right now. This matter is related to an immortal opportunity, so he must obtain it. If I'm not mistaken, Ghost King should also be interested in the immortal opportunity. Miss Jing, you're familiar with this great tomb. Are there two immortal opportunities?"

Jing Teng was smart, so she deliberately raised her voice somewhat as she replied, "Of course there's only one. Since it's called an immortal opportunity, only the destined can obtain it. How can there be several shares for everyone to enjoy?"

The Ghost King and Zhao Han's expressions immediately changed when they heard that. They knew that Zu An was sowing dissent, but this was an unavoidable conflict. Unless one side gave up, there would eventually be a decisive battle.

More importantly, Zu An was especially vicious, even giving away that Zhao Han was going to pass away soon and had been looking for this immortal opportunity to save his life. As such, the Ghost King also realized that there was no chance of Zhao Han giving up on the opportunity. In that case, continuing the battle while the other side was injured was the best chance to completely erase his competitor.

Having made up his mind, the Ghost King's large face rushed straight at Zhao Han.

A fierce look flickered across Zhao Han's face as well. As he faced his opponent, his entire body erupted with golden light. He wanted to see just what this world's most terrifying Ghost King had for himself.

In their eyes, the greatest competitors in the great tomb were each other. As for Zu An's group, even if they had some tricks, they were still mere ants. As

such, they could be dealt with later. Eliminating their greatest foe was the most important thing.

Li Changsheng and Xuan Bajing quickly ran to one side. A battle at this level would leave them severely injured just by being caught up in the blast waves.

Zhao Han quickly rushed into the center of the black mist. Endless skeletons charged at him. His entire body overflowed with golden light as he threw punches with his left hand and used skills with his right. Both sides struck ferociously, with each strike blasting many skulls to pieces.

Zu An and the others were in awe as they watched. On the surface, Zhao Han's punches seemed ordinary, but he had clearly already reached the realm of retracing the original path. He didn't need any fancy techniques, as every attack carried the brilliant power of an emperor. Compared to the Ghost King's sinister style of fighting, his style looked more domineering.

Now that both sides had started fighting, Zu An didn't try to run anymore. He remained in place to see if he could take advantage of the aftermath. After all, even though both the Ghost King and Zhao Han believed that they had already learned his true capabilities, in reality, they had still underestimated him. He had enough power to affect the battle's conclusion.

Suddenly, Zhao Han frowned, because he discovered that no matter how many of those skulls he shattered, his opponent's energy wasn't affected in the slightest. On the contrary, the aura around the skulls was incredibly treacherous, so he ended up becoming affected a bit. Even though it wasn't much, as time went on, he would eventually be at a disadvantage.

Zu An nodded inwardly, thinking, 'It seems like what Hidden Dragon and Phoenix Chick said was true. This Ghost King seems to be immune to physical attacks.'

Zhao Han released a cold snort and suddenly landed on the ground. A golden figure rose from above him and formed the projection of a golden-armored war god; it was his primordial spirit. He had clearly noticed that physical attacks were useless and wouldn't be enough to defeat his opponent.

When his primordial spirit left his body, the black mist immediately pulled back substantially. Quite a few skulls even directly melted. The golden giant's fist scattered the black mist, and endless skulls screamed as they fled in disarray.

However, the golden giant sneered and grabbed toward them with its massive hand. All of the surrounding space seemed to be restrained. Many skulls that looked as if they were about to escape ended up being caught. The great hand clenched, and the skulls screamed bitterly, turning to scattered ashes.

...

Li Changsheng was completely dazzled. Was this what a battle between earth immortals was like? When would he be able to reach such a level?

Meanwhile, Xuan Bajing was eagerly bootlicking. "Your majesty is without equal, as expected! Long live, long long live the emperor!"

Jing Teng couldn't help but give Zu An a look. This emperor was actually so powerful, but more importantly, Zu An had offended someone so formidable?

Qiu Honglei also looked as if she had a huge headache. The stronger Zhao Han was, the greater the pressure she felt. Whether it was her identity as a part of the Devil Sect or her relationship with Ah Zu, both made her an absolute enemy of the emperor.

Meanwhile, Zu An observed the battle with a grave expression. He believed that the Ghost King definitely wouldn't be defeated by just that.

...

.

Sure enough, there was no look of happiness on Zhao Han's face. Rather, he looked in a certain direction.

The black mist gathered in that spot once more. Countless skulls gathered to form a giant ghost face. It said in a low, muffled voice, "Interesting..."

Zhao Han frowned, thinking, "Is this guy immune to all attacks? But that's impossible! How can this world have something so incomprehensible? There has to be a way to deal with it! It's just that I haven't found it yet."

Suddenly, the giant ghost face looked at the golden giant and laughed, remarking, "A soul? That's my favorite." As soon as he spoke, he opened his giant mouth and unleashed waves of shrill screams. A terrifying ripple of sound passed through the air.

After hearing all the activity, a group of people tried to come closer to see what was happening. However, when they drew near, despite being strong individuals in their own right, they couldn't hold on. Their souls flew straight out of their bodies.

Even though those souls struggled frantically to hold onto their bodies, the shrill screams continued, making their struggles futile. Countless struggling souls entered the giant ghost face's mouth. That ghost face had a satisfied expression as it appeared to start chewing.

"Demonic Voice of the Ghost King!" Zu An cried out in horror. Hidden Dragon had described the Ghost King's ultimate skill before.

Fortunately, he'd had the foresight to bring the others some distance away. Even so, he had still felt his mind tremble. The women were in even worse condition, their expressions turning somewhat blank. Zu An immediately used Hundredwarble and Lion's Roar, using sound against sound. Only then did they wake up a bit.

"We're leaving!" Zu An said. He didn't dare to remain any longer, because he saw that Zhao Han's primordial spirit was also affected. He was clearly at an absolute disadvantage. If they remained here, not only would they not benefit from the conflict, they would be caught up in the disaster.

Jing Teng's mind became clear again. She knew that the situation was dangerous and hurriedly led the group to a wall. The others didn't know what she did, but the wall suddenly opened and the group went inside. Only then did that frightening pressure disappear.

Meanwhile, Zhao Han saw their movements, but he was completely powerless to stop them. In fact, it was a little difficult for him to even protect himself. He could sense that a terrifying power was trying to cut the connection between his primordial spirit and his flesh. He knew that even though his primordial spirit was powerful, the world was a sea of bitterness, while the flesh was the boat that protected it. If it fell into the sea from the boat, it would no longer have a root to attach to. Eventually, it would completely break and collapse. Then, he would no longer be able to resist the Ghost King's absorption, and he could even become its food.

...

While he was doing what he could to resist, Li Changsheng and Xuan Bajing were also struggling bitterly. They were famous grandmasters in their own right, as well as the leaders of their sects. The secret techniques they knew also far exceeded those of normal grandmasters. They both used their respective skills to protect their souls, so they didn't have their souls immediately sucked out like the others around them.

Still, as time went on, they were shocked to discover that they were about to fail themselves! Their souls gradually began to leave their bodies. They frantically clung to their bodies while pleading with Zhao Han, "Your majesty, save me!"

If you find any errors (Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 1793: Laying Out All Cards

Zhao Han thought, Even I almost can't f*cking hold on anymore! Like hell I'll save you bastards!

However, he suddenly thought of something. With a wave of his hand in their direction, the two grandmasters were swept by an invisible force and could no longer maintain their center of gravity. They both fell toward the giant ghost face in midair.

"Zhao Han, you'll definitely die a miserable death!" Both of them forgot their usual fear and cursed angrily.

However, they were experienced grandmasters and weren't willing to die just like that. Perhaps because of Zhao Han's attack, their connections with their bodies had stabilized a bit. Helpless to do anything else, they could only direct their most powerful skills at the giant ghost face. They knew that was precisely Zhao Han's plan, but there was nothing they could do. After all, they couldn't just let themselves get eaten, right?

The Immortal Sword and Xuan Bajing's eight swords bombarded the giant ghost face together. The two grandmasters' attacks were even stronger than usual, but this was an attack with their lives on the line, so they didn't hold back at all. At the same time, they also used all of their life-saving methods. The Immortal Sword formed a grand celestial palace, while the eight swords merged to become a massive, imposing sword. When two grandmasters

attacked with all of their power at the same time, it resulted in an incredibly shocking sight. Follow current novels on [nov/3lb\(\(in\).\(co/m\)](http://nov/3lb((in).(co/m))

Unfortunately, the giant ghost face suddenly opened his large mouth. With a single chomp, the celestial palace and imposing sword were both swallowed. Both Li Chansheng and Xuan Bajing were stupefied!

Before the two of them could do anything else, the Ghost King opened his mouth and inhaled. Their souls couldn't hold on any longer, and their warped figures were pulled into his mouth. Just like that, two glorious daoist grandmasters met their end.

However, their retaliation still bought Zhao Han a bit of time. He activated the Human Emperor Seal, sending it above himself. Strands of profound energy descended, covering his primordial spirit and flesh. The pressure immediately lessened and his primordial spirit returned to his body. Without a sliver of hesitation, he grabbed the Human Emperor Seal and vanished into thin air.

The Ghost King's expression changed. He hadn't expected his opponent to actually run. He couldn't even sense Zhao Han's aura anymore, so he knew that further pursuit was meaningless. He remarked, "That human actually grasps the natural laws of space. I can't be so careless the next time I meet him."

The ghost face turned back into endless black mist and skulls before flying into the depths of the great tomb. Living beings turned into bleached bone wherever it passed.

...

Meanwhile, Zu An's group had entered a narrow secret path. Only after they walked for a long time did things finally open up before them. There was no one else nearby, as they had clearly already entered the tomb's depths.

As the wall closed behind them, Qiu Honglei asked worriedly, "They won't chase after us through this path, will they?"

Those two were just far too frightening, to the extent that it made all of them feel a sense of powerlessness.

Jing Teng shook her head slightly and said, "Don't worry. This tomb's mechanism is always changing. Once a path is used once, it will change. The route behind us is gone."

Zu An and Qiu Honglei clicked their tongues in wonder. They had never expected the great tomb to have such an ingenious design.

Qiu Honglei looked at Jing Teng in puzzlement, saying, "You keep saying you don't have your memories, and yet you even remember these mechanisms in the tomb."

Jing Teng clutched her head as if she were trying to remember something before saying, "I didn't fool you all. My memories really are gone. It was just that I suddenly remembered a bit during that moment of crisis when I looked at the nearby wall."

Zu An and Qiu Honglei exchanged a look. Judging from the way she was acting, she didn't seem to be lying. However, wasn't it just too much of a coincidence if she only remembered something at the crucial moment each time?

"I didn't expect the glorious Xuan Bajing and Li Changsheng to die just like that," Qiu Honglei said, sounding a bit sorrowful.

They had all seen the two grandmasters being sucked into the Ghost King's mouth right before they left, and Qiu Honglei was still quite shocked. Zu An was a transmigrator, so he likely wasn't as strongly affected, but she had grown up in the Devil Sect. Ever since she was little, she had been told just how despicable and powerful the big shots of the orthodox faction were. They were all the sworn enemies of the Devil Sect. Xuan Bajing and Li Changsheng were some of the strongest among those big shots, and they were individuals of equal reputation to her master. And yet, those two experts who had been at the very peak of their world had just been slaughtered like chickens here. The shock of seeing something like that was unprecedented.

"I wonder if Zhao Han was eaten by the Ghost King," Zu An said gravely.

They had been in too much of a rush and hadn't seen the conclusion of the battle. They had been planning to stick around to take advantage of the conflict, but the situation had suddenly become one-sided.

Zu An's expression grew even darker when he realized that, and he remarked, "Zhao Han normally seems so insufferably arrogant, and yet he ended up being so useless. He was beaten as if the Ghost King were his damn grandfather."

Suddenly, a familiar voice called out, "What did you say?"

Zu An and the others were alarmed. When they looked in the direction of the voice, all of their fine hairs stood on end. They saw a yellow-robed man staring at Zu An coldly from not too far away. Who else could it be but Zhao Han?

"You... You... How..." Qiu Honglei stuttered nervously.

Even though Zhao Han had been bullied by the Ghost King, killing their party was still easy enough. They were all speechless. Like hell they were still going to fight! But they couldn't run away either.

Zu An was the first to calm down, saying, "Your majesty is formidable as expected. You were actually able to escape the Ghost King unscathed."

Inwardly, he was cursing the Ghost King for being useless. Even if you couldn't keep him there, you could have at least seriously injured him. Zhao Han is in freaking perfect condition, so I don't stand a f*cking chance!

"Just now, who was it that cursed me for being beaten up like a grandson?" Zhao Han asked, giving Zu An a sidelong glance. His sarcastic grin was even stronger now.

"The Ghost King used his Demonic Voice of the Ghost King against a soul body, and yet he couldn't even remove a single corner of your majesty's clothing. Of course he's the grandson," Zu An said without batting an eyelid.

Jing Teng looked at him with a strange expression. She hadn't expected Zu An to turn around so naturally.

Qiu Honglei grinned as she recalled how when she first met Ah Zu, he had just been this... shameless. However, she then thought about their fate and couldn't smile anymore.

"So that move was called Demonic Voice of the Ghost King?" Zhao Han asked. He recalled the earlier battle and still felt some lingering fear. He had

almost been swallowed whole by that guy. He looked at Zu An in confusion and said, "You seem to know a bit about his skills. Was it this Miss Jing who told you?"

Jing Teng shook her head. This was what Zu An had learned from interrogating Hidden Dragon and Phoenix Chick, the two ghost generals. Of course, there was no need for her to explain that to Zhao Han.

"Brat, you really are quite the talent," Zhao Han said, sighing in admiration. After remaining quiet for a moment, he said, "Why don't we put aside our differences for now and form an alliance?"

Qiu Honglei was stunned. In the eyes of everyone in their previous world, Zhao Han was invincible and untouchable. Who would have expected that he would seek someone else to ally with? Even if he did decide to seek allies, it should have been someone on the level of King Qi or the libationer. What was the meaning behind selecting someone as young as Zu An? Even though she knew her lover was really strong, she still found the offer a bit inconceivable.

Zu An was also a bit surprised, replying, "The two of us becoming allies? Your majesty, has your respected self let your judgment become clouded because of urgency? Do I have the right to fight side by side with you? That Ghost King is far above me. Facing him would be the same as throwing my life away."

Zhao Han said with a snort, "There's no need for you to put up that front with me. You definitely have the qualifications to face the Ghost King with me."

Zu An remained on guard as he replied, "Your majesty, you really are overestimating me. If you don't find it unappealing, I can shout from the sidelines as your cheerleader if you want me to. After all, even the powerful grandmasters Li Changsheng and Xuan Bajing had their souls sucked right out, so what would I be able to do?"

Zhao Han snapped in annoyance, "I don't have the time to play these games with you. Others might not know about your ability, but I know it best. Otherwise, how else would the soul fragment I concealed in the crown prince's body have died?"

Zu An felt goosebumps all over when he heard that. He instinctively prepared to fight to the death here.

“Don’t be nervous. Since I’m talking about that incident now, that means I’ve already let it pass,” Zhao Han said indifferently. “As long as you help me eliminate the Ghost King and find the immortal opportunity, we’ll just write off that grudge. The Fiend races could make you a Regent, so why can’t I? After all, once I ascend, the crown prince will be too ignorant and weak. He might not even be able to hold his position. You can just help him manage the empire.”

Qiu Honglei was incredibly shocked as she listened. The information contained in the conversation was extremely great!

Jing Teng was incredibly confused. Just what are they saying? Why can’t I understand any of it? Are they really people from a different world?

Zu An also put away his smile of contempt. He said seriously, “So your majesty already knew everything.” No wonder he had always felt as if Zhao Han bore killing intent against him the whole time.

Zhao Han harrumphed. “My soul fragment was with the crown prince, and it disappeared mysteriously. Even though you and the crown princess explained everything properly, I didn’t believe it at all. I watched the crown princess grow up and know she doesn’t have that kind of ability. That means the culprit naturally has to have been you.”

“You believed that was true purely based on a suspicion?” Zu An asked, feeling a bit confused.

“For an emperor, suspicion is enough. I would rather mistakenly kill a thousand than let one go,” Zhao Han said coldly.

Chapter 1794: Cooperation

Zu An fell silent for a while. The emperor was indeed different from other people.

He had believed that the testimony he provided for the secret dungeon trip with the crown prince was already incredibly convincing, as he had mixed in only a few lies, but the emperor didn’t trust anyone. As long as he bore suspicion against a person, he didn’t need any reason or proof to conclude that that person had schemed against him. Additionally, he would rather mistakenly kill someone than mistakenly let them go.

In the end, it was because Zu An wasn't part of the imperial family himself, nor had he been born into a great clan. That was why he had misjudged the emperor's way of thinking.

When the emperor noticed Zu An becoming quiet, he said with a smile, "There's no need for you to worry. Since I've already spoken about this matter with you, that means that I won't look further into it. Instead, it can serve as proof of my sincerity in this cooperation."

He couldn't figure out how the incredibly weak Zu An had ended up killing his soul fragment, but since Zu An had been able to do so while he was countless ranks lower, then the current Zu An, who was now far more powerful, had to have something that could threaten the Ghost King. Cooperating would not only allow him to defeat that powerful Ghost King, but also let him take the chance to draw out more of Zu An's trump cards. That way, he would have more preparations in the future.

Zu An sneered inwardly. This guy is making it sound as if he's so honest and sincere, but I'd be an idiot to believe him.

Perhaps the emperor would work with him now while the Ghost King was there to pressure them, but once he got an opportunity, he would definitely settle things then. However, with the Ghost King still posing a threat, the two of them were at a disadvantage, so there was no need for them to fight to the death then.

As such, Zu An replied with a smile, "What is your majesty saying? I'm a subject of the court to begin with. Of course I'll fight on the same front as your majesty."

"The marquis is highly principled, as expected," Zhao Han said with a sneer. The two of them reached an agreement just like that, with each harboring their own ulterior motives.

"Your majesty just faced the Ghost King. Was your respected self able to come up with any methods of dealing with him?" Zu An asked.

Zhao Han's expression grew dark when he recalled that humiliating battle. He said, "His Demonic Voice of the Ghost King greatly counteracts my primordial spirit. But if I don't release my primordial spirit, I can't bring out my greatest strength. One other thing is that I destroyed a great deal of the black mist and skulls, but it didn't seem to have done anything to him."

Zu An replied, "He has immunity against physical and elemental attacks, so he's a very difficult opponent."

"How can he be that incomprehensible?" Zhao Han replied with a frown. "Where did you obtain this information from?"

Zu An didn't hide his source and told Zhao Han about his interrogation of the ghost generals. Zhao Han remarked with a nod, "Those ghost generals were his subordinates and had low cultivation, so they might have been glorifying their leader and exaggerating things."

"I actually don't believe that he's truly immune to all physical and elemental attacks," Zu An said gravely. "But judging from your majesty's battle against him, that seems to indeed be the case, no?"

Zhao Han thought back to what had happened and said, "That's correct. At first, my attacks seemed to be useless against him, and he did seem immune against physical and elemental attacks. That's why I thought about sending out my primordial spirit to deal with him. How could I have anticipated that his Demonic Voice of the Ghost King's soul-sucking would be so formidable?" He paused for a moment before continuing, "But the world has its own laws regarding all things. The natural laws prohibit the creation of an undefeatable being. He definitely has a weakness; it's just that we haven't found it yet."

Zu An nodded inwardly. As expected of the most powerful expert; Zhao Han immediately saw the crux of the issue.

Jing Teng said weakly, "I seem to have remembered something. In the past, the immortal ruler left behind a method for dealing with the Ghost King."

"What is it?" Zhao Han asked, his eyes lighting up. As expected, my decision was correct this time!

Apart from Zu An, who was unfathomable even to him, the other reason he had formed the alliance was this mysterious woman. She was closely related to the great tomb, and whether or not he would find the ultimate immortal opportunity could hinge on her.

Qiu Honglei sighed in relief and asked, "What kind of method is it? Hurry and tell us."

At the very least, they didn't need to fight against Zhao Han anymore. Ah Zu had also gotten a small reprieve too. She thought, It would be great if Zhao Han and the Ghost King killed each other...

Jing Teng replied, "The method is next to the immortal ruler's remains, and it's in..." She looked around the area, then pointed toward a dark corridor and continued, "In that direction."

Then, she led the way, and Zu An's group quickly followed along. He asked curiously, "Doesn't everyone say the immortal ruler ascended already? Why would there still be remains?"

Zhao Han immediately felt his pulse quicken. It would be troublesome if that immortal ruler hadn't actually ascended and had just died, but his disciples had made up a story.

Jing Teng shook her head and said, "I don't know what exactly is going on. The remains might not be his real body, or it might even just be a monument to someone buried elsewhere."

The group couldn't really figure anything out at the moment either, so they could only go to that place first and examine it for now.

...

Even though the great tomb was dark, Qiu Honglei was a light element cultivator, and she even had a copy of the Empress Lantern. It lit the way as their party moved deeper in. However, compared to the previously relaxed and cheerful mood, the atmosphere was now extremely grave. After all, with someone as terrifying as Zhao Han with them, they could die at any time.

As if to ease the awkwardness, Zhao Han said, "This seems to be similar to Sect Master Yun's Empress Lantern."

Qiu Honglei voiced her agreement. "It isn't the original; it's an imitation someone in the clan made based on master's lantern. It's much weaker."

"The Devil Sect seems to be full of talents. So even the Empress Lantern could be imitated," Zhao Han remarked. His usual ruthlessness was nowhere to be seen. Instead, he seemed like a kind and benevolent senior. "I recall that your master also seemed to have entered the secret dungeon. Where is she?"

Qiu Honglei gave Zu An a look, then carefully replied, "We were separated. But if I'm not mistaken, she should have arrived at this great tomb too." At the same time, she was really worried. It would be really bad if her master accidentally ran into the Ghost King.

Zhao Han nodded. He had considered flattering Yun Jianyue a bit; however, she had even charged into the Imperial Palace to assassinate him, and yet she was crushed by a single hand before even meeting him. Praising her would really be dishonest.

Zu An was able to guess his thoughts. However, after his big sis Yun experienced the Xia Dynasty secret dungeon, her cultivation had advanced by leaps and bounds. She was much more formidable than in the past. Meanwhile, he asked, "Has your majesty met the libationer since then?"

Those two had been entangled with each other before they fell into the secret dungeon. They should have been next to each other when they woke up.

Zhao Han shook his head and said resentfully, "I haven't seen him at all. Who knows where he ended up dying."

If not for the libationer's plot, why would he have been caught up in such a dangerous secret dungeon? Still, it was precisely because of the plot that he was able to come close to a immortal opportunity. He thought, The heavens are on my side after all!

Zu An began to think to himself. Normally, with the libationer's cultivation, he shouldn't have been completely quiet the whole time, and should have made a name for himself...

"What kind of relationship does this lady and Immortal Ruler Baopu really have? Why does she have such an understanding of this great tomb?" Zhao Han asked with feigned nonchalance. The reason he had taken the initiative to start a conversation was because he was most interested in Jing Teng.

"I was but a vine in the mountains back then. The immortal ruler was passing by and enlightened me in passing," Jing Teng replied. There was no need to hide that. Afterward, she looked at Zu An and said, "Judging from the sound of things, you don't seem to be people from this world." This chapter is updated by nov(e)lbiin.co/m

After some hesitation, Zu An said with a nod, "That's right. We merely ended up getting caught in this secret dungeon by accident..."

He gave her a rough explanation of what a secret dungeon was.

"Secret dungeon?" Jing Teng replied, sounding quite baffled, but she quickly shook her head. "From my perspective, this world is the real one, and it might not be a secret dungeon like what you describe. Furthermore, from the perspective of people in this world, that world of yours might actually be the secret dungeon instead."

The others were stunned. Normally, secret dungeons either lacked many signs of people, or were spatial fragments of ruined ancient eras. That was why people naturally thought their world was superior to the secret dungeons, thinking that they were just treasure troves containing incredible treasures and hidden inheritances. They had never treated secret dungeons as real worlds. In contrast, the concept was easier for Zu An to accept. After all, some of the secret dungeons he had gone to were like massive worlds of their own.

Zhao Han said seriously, "This kind of thing has almost never happened in history. Previously, secret dungeons were only ever empty, or at most populated with beasts. The amount of space in them was limited as well, so a world this large is unprecedented to me. The appearance of this kind of secret dungeon most likely represents a great transformation that is taking place in the world. Could it be that something is happening to our world that I'm not aware of..."

Zu An began to think to himself. Zhao Han was the world's most powerful cultivator, as well as the human race's emperor. If he said that it had never happened, then it hadn't. But he had encountered it a few times recently, so that meant the world really was changing somewhat. Could it be just like the 'spiritual essence revival' referred to in webnovels?

"Are you going to leave this world eventually?" Jing Teng asked.

Zu An looked up and saw that she was looking right at him with her large and beautiful eyes. He suddenly felt a bit out of sorts for some reason, but he still said with a nod, "That's right. Once we complete some tasks, we'll return to our world."

"Oh," Jing Teng said. Even though she didn't say anything more, the others could see the loneliness in her expression.

Zhao Han watched the scene unfold with the cool gaze of a bystander. Inwardly, he thought, Is this brat Zu An a human-shaped aphrodisiac or something? Why is he always picking up women wherever he goes? Letting him into the palace might have been a great mistake...

Qiu Honglei's gaze wandered back and forth between Zu An and Jing Teng. She thought, Do you think I have it easy here? It's completely impossible to prevent...Sect Master Yan, it's not that I didn't work hard, but these women are working too hard!

She was about to say something when Zu An suddenly noticed that something was off. He asked, "Does it feel as if it's getting hotter and hotter to you all?"

Chapter 1795: Earthflame Devil

They hadn't noticed anything when they were chatting before, but now that Zu An reminded them, they all clearly felt that something wasn't right. After all, this tomb rarely had any sunlight enter, so it should have been as cold as winter even if it was the middle of summer. Now, however, it was clearly getting hot. Furthermore, they keenly sensed that even the path ahead was becoming bright red. There was no need to use Qiu Honglei's lantern for light anymore.

"The fire element is especially dense up ahead. There's even some kind of berserk energy," Zhao Han said as he looked ahead, but his tone was extremely calm.

Perhaps this great tomb fraught with dangers was a place where most died, but with his strength, it was nothing more than a leisurely tour. Of course, that was assuming they didn't run into that Ghost King freak...

Jing Teng frowned. As a vine, she felt an innate dislike for fire.

The group continued for a while longer. It grew hotter and hotter, and a wave of heat filled the air. They couldn't sense any moisture anymore. If not for the fact that they were all powerful cultivators, the temperature would have already been enough to roast them alive.

"Miss Jing, is this the only path?" Qiu Honglei couldn't help but ask. The hellish environment really wasn't the best experience. Furthermore, such

places with such a high concentration of an element often contained terrifying creatures. She was already starting to feel a bit anxious.

Jing Teng wiped away the sweat from her temples and said, "That's right."

Suddenly, the group rounded a turn, and the view opened up. They finally understood where the source of all of the heat was. Before them was a massive pool of lava; it was full of bubbles, as if it were boiling over. Quite a bit of the lava splashed ashore. The ground around it seemed as if it couldn't even stand the heat, erupting into flames. The terrain was already filled with holes and cracks, and the lava seemed as if it would spill out further and further.

"This great tomb was actually hiding a pool of lava of such a scale?" Zu An exclaimed in surprise.

The smell of sulfur hitting them in the face was a bit hard to withstand. If not for their cultivation making it so they didn't need to breathe very often, perhaps they would even have been poisoned to death by the strong smell.

Jing Teng looked confused as she said, "I don't know either. This seems to have been put in place to protect the immortal ruler's remains."

Zu An looked around. The lava pool was just like a volcano. It had a range of several hundred zhang and completely cut off the road up ahead. It was completely impossible to go around. The great tomb already looked large enough from the outside, but the inside seemed even larger; it could even contain such a giant pool of lava without a single problem.

If they wanted to cross the pool, they had to fly over it. However, the temperature was so high, and there were bubbles that exploded from time to time, sending lava into the air. The temperature in midair would definitely be even harder to endure. It was difficult for there to not be any issues within a thousand meters.

More importantly, what if there was something inside the lava...

Suddenly, Zhao Han said clearly, "Since my cultivation is the highest, I'll take the lead in exploring this place." Then, he kicked off the ground and into the air.

The scorching hot air above the lava was hot enough to burn away all clothes. However, there seemed to be an invisible barrier around Zhao Han's body that repelled all of the raging heat. Meanwhile, he seemed to be practically clairvoyant, always able to avoid the incoming lava that suddenly flew up ahead of time.

Qiu Honglei had a strange expression. She secretly asked Zu An, "Ah Zu, why did the emperor suddenly become so enthusiastic? It just feels strange somehow."

"Excessive flattery without reason is either deceit or theft," Zu An replied. "He wants to express his sincerity through these small things, but it's more for Jing Teng to see. After all, he believes that Jing Teng might know about the immortal opportunity he cares about."

"Jing Teng always talks in riddles, and it's getting really annoying. Do you think she really did lose her memories?" Qiu Honglei asked.

"Whether she's acting or not, I believe she bears no malice towards us, so why do we need to trouble her?" Zu An replied.

"Hmph, it's only because she's pretty." Qiu Honglei harrumphed, but she didn't really get angry. If Jing Teng hadn't helped them several times before, perhaps they would have already died.

Suddenly, something strange happened. The lava pool began to flare up. It was almost as if it were upset that there was someone flying above it without even letting a drop of lava touch his body. The lava pool quickly spun, forming a giant whirlpool. Then, a long whip of flames lashed out, wrapping itself around Zhao Han's feet and pulling him downward fiercely.

Zu An's group was shocked. There was a monster inside the lava pool after all!

Zhao Han released a cold snort. He raised his leg, and not only was he not pulled down, the creature in the lava pool was actually dragged out.

The monster looked like a giant goat, but it was exceedingly ugly. It was just like the Damascus goats Zu An had seen in videos from his previous world. There was a pair of coiled horns on its head, and lava covered its entire body. The fiery substance formed its coat. With that, Zu An finally understood why

the West loved to associate goats with the devil. Such an appearance really was reminiscent of a sinister devil.

“This goat is so ugly,” Qiu Honglei said with a look of disgust. She didn’t even want to give it a second look.

“This isn’t a goat, but an Earthflame Devil,” Jing Teng said, clutching her head as if she had just remembered something.

“Earth?” Zu An repeated, stunned. “It has earth element power?”

“That’s right. Lava contains both the earth and fire element to begin with,” Jing Teng replied.

Zu An thought to himself that in many of his previous world’s games, the earth element often summoned meteors for its attacks. Those meteors often resembled fireballs. Just like that, the monster’s power reached the extremes of both earth and fire. No wonder it was so strong.

He could sense the terrifying aura coming from the monster’s body. It far exceeded the level of a grandmaster. Comparing the Death Reaper to this thing was like comparing a child and a robust man. If he encountered that monster himself, perhaps it would really be a bit dangerous. But now that they had Zhao Han, clinging onto a nice and strong backer really felt great...

He suddenly felt strange. In the past, he had always mooched off girls. Now, he could even mooch off of men?

...

The Earthflame Devil had wanted to drag its prey into the lava, and yet it was pulled out by its prey instead. At that instant, it was briefly stunned.

However, its surprise was quickly replaced by anger. It roared furiously, making the whole place quake and tremble. The lava erupted like a volcano, and a giant fist formed around the flames, launching toward Zhao Han in midair.

Zhao Han’s expression was ice-cold as he remarked, “Are you treating a tiger as some sickly cat just because it hasn’t shown its might? Even an animal like you dares to bully this emperor?”

He had remained invincible for so many years, and yet he had been left in such a sorry state after encountering the Ghost King. There was already a lot of rage built up within him, and he could no longer hold it back and went all out. He didn't dodge or evade, and just sent a fist straight at the monster.

With a huge explosion, sparks flew in all directions. The Earthflame Devil's massive body paused briefly, and the flames around its body visibly dimmed.

Zhao Han's gaze carried killing intent as he yelled, "Die!"

Golden light surged all around him. In that instant, a giant golden projection appeared behind him and mimicked him, sending its own fist at the Earthflame Devil's head.

Boom!

With a muffled noise, the air itself seemed to distort. Then, the Earthflame Devil staggered back a few steps. A moment later, its entire body broke down inch by inch before finally turning into endless lava and sinking back into the pool.

Zu An and the others' eyes widened. That terrifying Earthflame Devil had been destroyed just like that? Even though they knew Zhao Han was strong, they hadn't expected him to actually be powerful to such an extent! They hadn't been able to help but look down on him a bit when he lost to the Ghost King earlier. However, at that instant, they woke up and realized that this was the same invincible figure who had subdued the experts of both the human and Fiend races for many, many years.

Zu An's expression became even more grave. Zhao Han's strength seemed to be quite a bit greater than that of the split soul in the Westhound Tomb secret dungeon. He was even a bit stronger than he had been in the battle on Violet Mountain.

Zhao Han was a bit regretful. He had gotten so worked up in that instant that he used all his strength, possibly making that brat Zu An a bit more vigilant. However, he quickly dismissed that thought, because he knew that no matter what, before absolute strength, all schemes were just laughable.

"Alright, the monster has already been eliminated. You can come over now," he said, waving his hand toward them.

Jing Teng's expression suddenly changed and she exclaimed, "No, it's still alive!"

As soon as she spoke, two flame whips suddenly shot out from the pool, instantly binding Zhao Han's legs. Perhaps because the monster had already learned its lesson, it used two whips this time. The strength it used was greater too. Follow current novels on [nov/3lb\(\(in\).\(co/m\)](#)

Zhao Han thought he had already defeated his opponent, so he was caught off guard and dragged straight into the boiling lava. He tried to struggle free, but a second later, endless lava crashed down on him like an ocean, completely submerging him within.

The chaotic lava became still once more, regaining the appearance the group had first seen upon arrival. It was as if nothing had happened.

When they saw that Zhao Han didn't come back out, Zu An's party looked at each other in dismay. They had been shocked at Zhao Han's power a moment ago, yet now, he had croaked just like that?

Favorite

Chapter 1796: Soulburn Firecrystal

However, it was still Zu An who understood Zhao Han the best. With his cultivation, there was no way Zhao Han would die so easily here.

Sure enough, a second later, the lava suddenly surged. It seemed that an intense battle was currently happening inside. A few breaths of time later, the lava parted. A human figure rushed into the air. Who else could it be but Zhao Han? The giant Earthflame Devil was ripped in half. Then, it turned into lava and disappeared again.

Zhao Han didn't act overconfident this time and flew back instead. He wasn't in the best shape; his hair was scattered. His hair and beard were singed too. Even his clothes had several large holes burned away, the skin underneath clearly visible. There was even a scent of scorched flesh in the air...

Humiliation!

That was the only word on Zhao Han's mind. He had always been domineering and proud; when had he ever suffered this greatly? He really had embarrassed himself in front of the younger generation.

However, Zu An and the others were still full of admiration. After all, not only had Zhao Han not been killed after being dragged into the lava by the Earthflame Devil, the only price he had paid was a few holes in his clothes. Moreover, overall, his clothes were still fine. It was clear that his ki barrier had been able to block off the lava.

"Ahem!" Zhao Han cleared his throat. His expression was grave as he looked at the lava. It surged, then reformed into the shape of a massive monster. The Earthflame Devil revived again!

Qiu Honglei exclaimed in horror, "Is this monster immortal?"

Zhao Han also frowned. Even though he was stronger than this creature, it was still strong enough to pose a threat. Most importantly, it had an immortal body and was able to recover without any injuries each time. Meanwhile, as time went on, his endurance would be chipped away at least a bit, so he would ultimately lose as time went on. With the Ghost King hiding who knew where as well, he still wanted to retain as much of his strength as possible.

Jing Teng suddenly clutched her head, seemingly in a bit of pain.

Zu An was stunned, asking, "Did you remember something again?"

Jing Teng voiced her agreement. She looked at the monster and said, "As long as this lava doesn't dry up, the Earthflame Devil can revive indefinitely."

The others all frowned. The lava pool was around a kilometer wide, and who knew how deep it was? How could anyone make all of the lava dry up?

Jing Teng looked toward the depths of the lava and said, "This lava exists due to a special Soulburn Firecrystal. The reason this monster is always here is because it desires the Soulburn Firecrystal's energy. It can continue to evolve at the crystal's side, thus becoming stronger and stronger."

Zhao Han's eyes lit up. He remarked, "A fire element treasure, the Soulburn Firecrystal? Judging from the sound of it, it seems to be deity-grade."

Such an item would be incredible for fire element cultivators. If they cultivated by its side, they would achieve twice the progress with half the effort. It was easy to see how amazing it was just from the fact that a monster this formidable remained at its side. Furthermore, apart from raising one's cultivation speed, it could even be used to refine some legendary pills and other special treasures.

Even someone as powerful as Zhao Han had only found a small piece many years before after scouring the entire world. This lava pool was so large, the crystal was definitely much larger than the one he had found.

He thought of something and said, "Zu An, let's work together here. You restrain the Earthflame Devil while I enter the lava to look for the Soulburn Firecrystal. Only then can we fully kill this monster."

Such an item was something he wouldn't mind having more of, let alone the fact that he had already used up the other piece long ago.

Zu An shook his head and said, "This Earthflame Devil is too strong. I can't hold it back at all. I might die from just a slap. I have to ask your majesty to hold it back while I search for it."

Zhao Han said with a smile, "I know this kind of treasure would tempt anyone, but you should understand your own limitations. Can you endure the raging fire elemental power of this dense lava? You might end up disfiguring yourself and leave your sweethearts brokenhearted."

He knew this brat Zu An's strength was a bit special. Even though he likely wouldn't be able to win against this Earthflame Devil, he would probably be able to hold it back for a while. Zhao Han could even potentially learn a bit more about Zu An's trump cards that way.

Sure enough, Qiu Honglei looked at Zu An worriedly, and even Jing Teng was getting nervous. There were probably not many people who could enter such terrifying lava and survive.

"It should be fine. If I'm unable to, it won't be too late for your majesty to go then," Zu An said with unexpected calm.

"That's fine too," Zhao Han said, not trying to persuade him further. Even he had almost been burned alive earlier, so how could this brat possibly

succeed? He'd just wait for Zu An to make a fool of himself first and go in after.

The Earthflame Devil roared in anger, clearly unhappy with being beaten to death two times in a row. Even though it could revive, the pain it felt while being beaten up was real. It brandished the long whips of fire at those ashore again. Even though it couldn't kill that yellow-robed bastard, for better or for worse, it could at least kill those other humans to vent out some anger.

Zhao Han snorted and said, "This emperor will not tolerate your viciousness."

He needed these people's help, so he naturally didn't want anything to happen to them. A golden giant appeared above his hand and grabbed the fire whips. Then, both sides quickly tangled around each other. Zu An took the chance to dive straight into the lava.

Qiu Honglei and Jing Teng were both extremely nervous. They didn't even dare to blink as they prepared to rescue Zu An at a moment's notice.

When it saw that, the Earthflame Devil didn't care at all. It thought, What an ignorant human. The terrifying temperature will instantly burn your flesh to nothing, and not even your bones will remain! All of it will become nourishment for the lava.

Zhao Han silently observed the situation. On one hand, he hated Zu An to the bone, but he didn't want him to die so early either. He still needed his help to defeat the Ghost King.

...

Meanwhile, after Zu An dove into the terrifying lava, it quickly surrounded him. He discovered that his ki armor couldn't resist it at all. However, he was already prepared. The fire pendant released a sliver of gentle force, neutralizing the terrifying power of the lava around him.

It was something Big Manman had given him in the past. She had been scared that he would be injured by her special flames, so she gave him the keepsake she always had on her. Not only would it bring him immunity against the black flames, it would also bring him powerful resistance against other flames. However, the lava wasn't Pei Mianman's black flames, so the pendant couldn't bring him complete immunity.

Even so, that was already enough. A special fire suddenly surged from within him and vaguely took the shape of a phoenix. Phoenix fire was the king of flames to begin with; now, the weakened lava naturally couldn't harm him anymore.

Zu An sighed in relief. He had another contingency, which was the White Lotus Flame he had obtained before. With those three layers of defense, he naturally didn't have to fear the terrifying lava.

When Qiu Honglei saw nothing even after a while after Zu An jumped in, she became so nervous she paced back and forth in agitation. She asked, "Miss Jing, do you think Ah Zu will be okay?"

"Young master Zu has always been steady and reliable. He definitely wouldn't do something he doesn't have confidence in. Please feel at ease," Jing Teng replied, but despite that, her palms were covered in sweat.

A while later, the Earthflame Devil was already howling in rage from Zhao Han's beatings. Lava fell from its body like a rain of fire.

However, the two women didn't care about the danger and stared at the lava pool instead. All kinds of bubbles rose and popped. It was no different from before at all. There was no sign of anyone coming out!

Now, even Zhao Han was having second thoughts. That brat hadn't really ended up killing himself after trying to show off, right? He thought, I still have a use for that petty life of his. He can't die here. Then, he extended a large hand and prepared to scoop Zu An out of the lava.

Suddenly, however, a figure rushed out from within with a mischievous smile. Who else could it be but Zu An?

"Ah Zu (young master)!" Qiu Honglei and Jing Teng both cried out in surprise. Both of them had big smiles when they saw him come out safely.

Zhao Han was shocked. Not even a single strand of hair had been touched on Zu An's body! Even I wouldn't necessarily be able to accomplish that; just how did he do it?

Then, his gaze shifted to Zu An's hands, where he saw a fiery red oval crystal. It was sparkling and translucent, and there was even a layer of divine

brilliance swirling across its surface. It was the Soulburn Firecrystal! The most up-to-date novels are published on [novelupdates.com](http://www.novelupdates.com)

When the crystal was fished out, the lava pool no longer continued to burn like before and visibly cooled. The Earthflame Devil saw that and released a great roar. It no longer cared about Zhao Han's attacks and instead went straight for Zu An, thinking, How is this possible? Is this guy truly just a human?

You have successfully trolled the Earthflame Devil for +555 +555 +555...

Zhao Han laughed. How could he give it such an opportunity? He hadn't landed the finishing blow earlier, knowing that it could revive if he did. But now...

Several golden figures flew through the Earthflame Devil's body, causing it to stiffen. When it looked down, it saw several large holes in itself. Just then, a streak of golden light blasted through its head. Its body could no longer hold on and came crashing down. When it landed on the melted lava, it didn't revive like before, and instead scattered into endless flames that were sucked into the Soulburn Firecrystal in Zu An's hands.

Zhao Han's figure flickered, and he instantly appeared in front of Zu An. He stared at the Soulburn Firecrystal. So it turned out that Earthflame Devil had been born from it! That meant the crystal's value was immeasurable.

Zu An put the Soulburn Firecrystal away and said, "Your majesty has riches from sea to sea. You won't fight with me over a rock like this, right?"

Chapter 1797: Tomb Inside the Tomb

Qiu Honglei and Jing Teng reflexively stood at Zu An's side, vigilant against any sudden moves from Zhao Han.

Zhao Han's eyes narrowed slightly. However, after sizing up Zu An for a moment, he said with a smile, "Why would this emperor care about the items of a junior? Besides, we already have an alliance between us."

The Soulburn Firecrystal was extremely precious, but it wasn't an essential item for him now. For Zhao Han, with the immortal opportunity up ahead, he could let anything else go for now.

Zu An said with a smile, "Your majesty is magnanimous, as expected..."

Upon hearing the praise, Zhao Han's expression improved considerably. He looked at Jing Teng and asked, "Miss Jing, how far are we from that place you spoke of now?"

"It isn't that far anymore," Jing Teng said, her pretty brows furrowing slightly. It was difficult to tell what she was thinking.

"Then let's seize the moment. It'll be bad if the Ghost King gets there first," Zhao Han said as he looked at the remains of the lake.

The once boiling-hot lava had already more or less cooled into black stone. Even though there was still some smoke emanating from it, with their group's cultivation, it wasn't much of a problem. Only Jing Teng was a bit troubled. She hadn't recovered her strength yet and couldn't fly.

Zu An was the first to suggest, "How about I carry you over?"

Jing Teng blushed, but she still nodded and said, "Okay, I'll be troubling you."

Qiu Honglei's brows twitched. She squeezed her way between them and said, "I think I should do it. It'll be more convenient."

Zu An shook his head and didn't step aside, replying, "It'll be hard for you to carry someone. We need to preserve our stamina right now, so I should do it." He didn't wait for her reaction, and just wrapped his arm around Jing Teng's waist with one arm and held her hand with the other as they flew over.

Qiu Honglei was stunned.

Why do I feel as if I'm watching a happy couple right now?!

She instinctively felt anger, but she quickly calmed down.

Even though Ah Zu is a bit perverted, he wouldn't normally be in such a rush. He definitely has a reason for acting that way.

But even though she had guessed a few things, she still felt really annoyed when she saw Jing Teng lean intimately against her lover's chest.

Does this woman have no tact at all?!

You have successfully trolled Qiu Honglei for +288 +288 +288...

When he saw that Qiu Honglei was about to explode from anger, Zhao Han suddenly felt a bit refreshed.

Young people will be young people. Do you think having girls on all sides is that easy?

Even this emperor's harem fights constantly against each other. Those women look gentle and weak on the surface, but they're actually each more vicious and treacherous than the next. This brat will definitely have his fair share of suffering in the future!

What made Qiu Honglei feel a bit better was that after they crossed the region of hardened lava, the two naturally separated.

...

The following path became more and more complicated. There were forks everywhere, as if they had entered a labyrinth. However, Jing Teng seemed to recognize the road and slowly walked forward. She didn't hesitate whenever she encountered a fork.

Qiu Honglei thought, Don't tell me she's already recovered her memories? Still, she knew that Jing Teng wouldn't talk about it even if she asked, so she could only swallow her suspicions back down.

Even though she was still a bit upset at him, she moved over to Zu An's side. There was something more important to deal with. She secretly asked him, "Ah Zu, how are you going to deal with the emperor later?"

Even though on the surface, it was all pleasant cooperation, hostilities would resume the instant the Ghost King was defeated. Zhao Han would have an absolute advantage then, and their own side would have no way of retaliating. Zhao Han could even betray them while they were fighting against the Ghost King. After all, Zhao Han had tossed both Xuan Bajing and Li Changsheng over to feed the Ghost King in order to protect himself. She didn't want to repeat that disaster.

Zu An gently patted her hand and said, "Don't worry, I have a plan."

Qiu Honglei was confused as to what kind of plan he had and how he could still remain so calm. However, Zhao Han was nearby, so she couldn't ask any further.

Zhao Han chuckled, perhaps because he had heard their conversation. He didn't expose them, however; instead, he asked, "Miss Jing, how many more creatures are there in this great tomb that are similar to that Earthflame Devil?"

"I don't know exactly. I only know that there are many monsters in this tomb," Jing Teng said. She paused for a moment before continuing, "Whether it's the Earthflame Devil or the Death Reaper, they aren't actually the strongest in this great tomb. There are many terrifying beings sealed in the tomb's depths. In the past, even the immortal ruler felt a bit of apprehension toward them."

Zhao Han was now stunned. He hadn't expected the Earthflame Devil to actually not even be that strong compared to others in this tomb! After all, that thing had even been able to threaten him to some extent. Didn't that mean he wouldn't necessarily be able to win against the monsters in the tomb's depths? He thought, That's impossible!

Zu An asked in confusion, "Does this great tomb have many floors?"

Jing Teng replied with a nod, "That's right. This great tomb looks massive on the surface, but the space inside is actually even larger than that. It might even be connected to some special space. In the past, the immortal ruler also only explored the uppermost floors. He even felt threatened by what lay deeper down. Then, some things happened and he didn't have any time left to continue exploring."

The others were shocked. Immortal Ruler Baopu was an immortal publicly acknowledged by the world. Even that glorious immortal was apprehensive of what lay in the tomb's depths? Just what exactly was going on with this great tomb?

Zhao Han was actually secretly glad. He really had made the right choice in coming with Zu An's group this time. Otherwise, if he hadn't known anything about that and just charged straight in, he likely would have suffered as a result. However, he was getting more and more excited. If this tomb was that mysterious and powerful, that meant the immortal opportunity could actually be real.

Then, Jing Teng brought the group to a set of stairs and climbed down. They all clearly sensed that the stairs went down for quite a bit. When they recalled how she said that this tomb was divided into many floors, they wondered just which floor they were on now.

Along the way, perhaps because of good luck, or perhaps it was because Jing Teng was leading them, they actually didn't run into any other monsters. At first, she responded to some of their questions, but after a while, she seemed to start brooding over something. When the others asked her questions, it was almost as if she didn't hear them, no longer even paying them any attention.

Zu An couldn't help but tug on her hand, asking, "What's wrong? Are you alright?"

"I'm fine," Jing Teng said, her face a bit pale. She forced a smile and continued, "We're almost there."

The group noticed a downward-sloping path ahead, surrounded by walls.

Zhao Han stirred, remarking, "A tomb passage!"

He was an emperor, and furthermore an emperor who was nearing the end of his lifespan, so he had naturally ordered the creation of an imperial tomb according to the standard procedure. He was naturally quite aware of such burial sites. He hadn't expected that even though this entire place was a great tomb, there would be another central tomb inside.

"The immortal ruler's remains should be inside," Jing Teng said, pointing down. Their party vaguely saw a bronze gate at the end of the passage.

Zhao Han was overjoyed. He was about to rush down, but he still stopped in the end. Since the other person was an immortal, there was no way he hadn't set up anything to protect himself. It was still safer to follow Jing Teng. He wondered just what kind of relationship she had with that immortal ruler. Didn't she know a bit too much?

Jing Teng didn't rush either as she walked straight toward the tomb's depths.

Zu An asked out of concern, "Didn't you come here to find your original body? Should we look for that first? Where is it?"

Jing Teng shook her head and said, "It's fine. Let's find the method to restrict the Ghost King first."

Zu An put away his puzzlement for the time being and became vigilant towards his surroundings. Normally, tombs often had deadly traps, and this was the tomb of an immortal.

However, surprisingly, there weren't any mechanisms at all. The group quickly arrived in front of the bronze gate. Zhao Han carefully examined it; he wanted to see if he could glean some information from its appearance and designs, but it was plain and simple without any engravings. It looked just like normal bronze.

Jing Teng stood in front of them. She raised her hand and was about to push, but she stopped midway. She seemed a bit conflicted.

Qiu Honglei warned her, "Be careful of any traps on this door."

Even though this woman is flirting with my man, that's just a personal grudge. Right now, everyone's safety is more important and we can't let any accidents happen.

Jing Teng shook her head slightly and reached out her hands to push forward.

Ka ka ka...

With a strained noise, the heavy bronze gates actually slowly opened just like that. New novel chapters are published on [n0ve\(l\)bi\(n.\)co/m](http://n0ve(l)bi(n.)co/m)

Zu An and the others were a bit confused. Why hadn't Immortal Ruler Baopu locked the door to his own tomb?

Zhao Han also became guarded. The more normal things seemed, the more likely it was for there to be danger.

Jing Teng seemed unconcerned about any dangers and just walked straight in. However, the others couldn't help but tense up as they entered.

Inside was a spacious area. The great tomb was quite dark to begin with, but there were traces of gentle starlight scattering down from above them.

Qiu Honglei was the most sensitive to light and pointed up, exclaiming, "Ah Zu, look at that!"

Zu An looked up, and couldn't help but become stupefied. It wasn't a pitch-black ceiling above them, nor were there any murals. Instead, it was a whole sky with a multitude of stars. He could vaguely make out some special constellations that seemed to resemble the azure dragon, white tiger, vermilion bird, and black tortoise. The other stars were all surrounding it.

Meanwhile, the four great constellations were all surrounding and protecting one position at the very center. The star there was the brightest. Right beneath that star rested a giant bronze coffin.

Chapter 1798: Immortal Ruler Remains

Zu An was a bit surprised. He had studied ‘One Drop of Heaven’s Essence’ before and knew that most emperors particularly valued the mountain form. And yet, the owner here had actually used constellations? This was on an entirely new level! He wondered just how that starry sky had been created. It was as if he were in the middle of a science fiction scene.

Zhao Han’s attention quickly shifted to the bronze coffin. His many years of experience told him that the owner of a tomb would often bury their own most precious items with them in their own coffin.

Qiu Honglei looked around and said, “Something’s strange. There aren’t any burial goods nearby at all.”

Normally, tombs often contained items that the owner had used in life, as well as many other burial goods. But apart from the coffin, there wasn’t a single burial object. It was cleaner than a tomb robbed repeatedly by tomb raiders... At the very least, tomb raiders would leave behind things they didn’t want. Qiu Honglei even began to wonder if the door wasn’t locked because someone else had already come here first and cleaned the entire room out.

Jing Teng replied, “The immortal ruler didn’t really die; this is merely where his mortal remains are. That’s why it isn’t too surprising for there to not be any burial objects.”

Zu An was a bit confused. What are the mortal remains she’s talking about? A corpse?

But the people of the world had clearly seen Immortal Ruler Baopu ascend to immortality! Could it be that his flesh had died while his soul ascended?

Zhao Han was also considering the same issue. Could it be that his previous thoughts were wrong?

The flesh needs to be nourished by food of this world and definitely can’t ascend. That’s why you have to focus on the soul...

When he then thought about the power of a primordial spirit, a trace of inspiration flashed through his mind. No wonder no one had ascended to immortality in several millennia! All of them had focused on ascending with both flesh and soul, but in reality, the flesh could never ascend to begin with. He was greatly stirred. He felt as if he had touched upon some crucial doorstep.

But the flesh was the vessel for the spirit, what protected the soul. Without the flesh, no matter how powerful the primordial spirit was, how could it continue to exist?

He had too many questions he didn't have answers to. However, he didn't lose his wits enough to rush over and open the coffin. How could an immortal's possessions not have any protection around them?

Jing Teng didn't have such misgivings, and walked right up to the giant coffin. She pushed the lid open in a single go. New novel chapters are published on [nove\(l\)bi\(n.\)co/m](http://nove(l)bi(n.)co/m)

The others were speechless. Wasn't this woman just a bit too fearless? They felt worried for her sake, but surprisingly, nothing bad happened.

The group quickly walked over. There was none of the foul stench that normal coffins had; rather, they smelled a faint medicinal fragrance. Inside was a ring of assorted goods. What calmly rested at the center was an even smaller copper coffin.

It turned out that the large coffin had an outer and inner layer. What they had seen was actually just the outer coffin, and the space within was filled with all sorts of containers. These were the things that the tomb's master had used in life. But no matter how they inspected the items, they were just things used in daily life.

There were some weapons and other things in another corner. They could tell that there were many high quality goods, but Zu An and Zhao Han both had deity-grade weapons. The weapons looked sharp, but they weren't even heaven-grade; they were just a pile of earth-grade weapons. For ordinary people, they would be precious, but for the people here, they weren't that moving.

Zu An was even a bit doubtful. This was a glorious immortal ruler. Why were the weapons he had used so... ordinary?

Suddenly, Zhao Han's hands moved swiftly. With a wave of his hand, a small pill furnace entered his hands. The sound of spinning was audible from inside, clearly caused by some kind of pill.

"I gave you all the precious Soulburn Firecrystal earlier, so it isn't going too far for me to take this, right?" Zhao Han remarked, his divine sense already entering the pill furnace. There were three pills inside, and every single one gave off a rich fragrance. Even those small injuries to his soul he had suffered in his battle with Ghost King received some nourishment, so these pills were definitely extraordinary.

Furthermore, the medicinal fragrance that filled the entire coffin came from this pill furnace. How could medicine that was buried with an immortal be nothing special? It could even be the legendary immortal elixir!

When he thought about how he could potentially become immortal, Zhao Han's skin twitched a bit. He almost couldn't hide the joy he was feeling. He had kept a low profile all this time, but now that the end of his lifespan was approaching and he had finally obtained a chance at eternal life, how could he not be excited?

However, with the way things were, he couldn't eat it immediately either. In the future, he would find a secluded place to slowly digest it.

Zu An said with a frown, "I heard that there was more than one pill in that furnace. Can't you take just one of them? Divide the rest of them with us."

He actually didn't believe the pills were all that precious. If it continued to release that fragrance, after so many years, the medicinal properties should already have mostly disappeared. Of course, more importantly, Jing Teng had given him a look earlier, indicating that these pills weren't any legendary immortal pills.

The reason Zhao Han was so worked up was because he was a bit emotional at the moment. He cared too much about the immortal elixir and wouldn't let even the slightest possibility go.

"You're all still young, so this pill won't have much effect. There are still plenty of opportunities awaiting you. Furthermore, strictly speaking, these pills might not even be as precious as the Soulburn Firecrystal," Zhao Han said. There was naturally no way he would give them up.

“In that case, why don’t we trade?” Zu An asked with a sneer.

“There’s no need to go so far as to trade.” Zhao Han sneered. “How about I let you all have your pick of the next treasure?”

Either way, even if there was anything especially great, he could just steal it then. He would just give them a bit of lip-service for the time being.

Only then did Zu An let it pass. Either way, it was all a bluff anyway. The pills weren’t all that useful, so it was good enough to exchange them for a promise from Zhao Han. Even though he knew that for something really precious, Zhao Han definitely won’t step aside, if they encountered something else like the Soulburn Firecrystal that Zhao Han wasn’t in too much of a hurry to get, they wouldn’t immediately become hostile.

...

The group then turned their attention to the coffin at the center. Jing Teng reached out her hand.

Qiu Honglei couldn't help but swallow anxiously, asking, “Is it okay to disturb his rest like that?”

Even Zhao Han became vigilant. It was one thing if there were no traps outside, but this coffin was already the most important thing, so how could it not have any restrictions? Was Immortal Ruler Baopu really not worried that his corpse would be defiled by later generations?

Jing Teng shook her head and said, “It’s fine.”

After saying this, she pushed open the lid. The others vaguely saw a trace of fiery light. They were all stunned. Why was there fire inside a coffin?

As the coffin slowly opened, however, they finally saw what the light was. There was an ember calmly floating at the head of the coffin. They could vaguely make out a small wick at the center of the flame. However, there was no lantern, nor was there any fuel such as wax. The coffin should have been completely sealed, so there couldn’t have been much oxygen either. And yet, the ember seemed to be ever-burning.

Zu An thought to himself, Newton is about to roll in his grave! Even though he knew that this world of cultivation had all sorts of bizarre things and couldn't

be completely explained by his previous world's science, the sight before him was a bit too ridiculous.

Qiu Honglei was startled. She was a light element cultivator and used the Empress Lantern. The mysterious ember strangely called out to her, as if it were something extremely important to her.

Jing Teng had already completely moved aside the cover. The ember released strands of gentle light, clearly illuminating the inside of the coffin.

An elder lay calmly inside, a seven-star crown on his head. He was dressed in white daoist robes. Even though his eyes were closed, there was still a mystical and aloof air about him. His skin was still rosy and smooth. He wasn't like a corpse at all; instead, he was more like a sleeping person.

Even Zhao Han took a step back. This person had an incredible reputation, so even though he was still a bit excited, after seeing how strong the Ghost King was, and having someone even stronger than the Ghost King in front of him, there was no way he wouldn't be nervous.

Jing Teng was in a daze as she looked at the daoist in the coffin. She even seemed to look a bit lost.

Zhao Han quickly asked, "This is Immortal Ruler Baopu?"

That was what he cared about the most, because it was related to his immortal opportunity. He found it a bit strange. Even though this daoist looked quite extraordinary, he didn't sense the terrifying pressure he had been expecting.

"It should be..." Jing Teng replied absent-mindedly.

"If it is, it is. If it isn't, it isn't. What do you mean, should?" Zhao Han asked, dissatisfied. Why was she being so vague with such an important question?

Zu An frowned. Jing Teng was clearly not completely herself right now, and yet Zhao Han was still interrogating her like this. Knowing that being so forceful probably wouldn't work, he suddenly thought of something. He noticed that there was a snow-white porcelain bottle at the daoist's side and that it had to be something special, so he reached his hand out.

Sure enough, Zhao Han's attention shifted. He stared right at the bottle. When Zu An opened it, he saw a milky liquid inside. It looked extremely viscous, as if it were liquid jade.

"Agate of Enlightenment! It's actually Agate of Enlightenment!" Mi Li suddenly exclaimed excitedly.

Chapter 1799: Methods Left Behind

"What? Agate of Enlightenment?!" Zu An exclaimed in his mind. He had only picked it up to draw Zhao Han's attention. How could he have known that it was that thing?

After all, it was one of the ingredients Mi Li said she needed to reconstruct her body. So far, he had only found enough of the Five-Colored Springflower. Even though he had found some Agate of Enlightenment in the Fiend races' treasury, it was the main material for reconstructing the body.

There were some who liked to praise beauties by saying that their skin was as fine as jade, but if Mi Li really came back to life, that would actually be the case. A human body wasn't that large, but it wasn't that small either. That was why they needed more than just a bit. The amount he had obtained back in the treasury was only enough to create a loli.

Even though that would be quite the interesting sight too, Mi Li definitely wouldn't be happy. Perhaps it wouldn't even be enough after adding this bottle. She'd definitely be unhappy if they ended up largely discounting her chest.

He had just casually grabbed it before, but now that he knew it was the Agate of Enlightenment, he had to get it no matter what.

However, Zhao Han had already seen his movements and taken a look. How powerful was his divine will? He instantly noticed the contents of the bottle. "Hm? It seems to be jade, but I've never seen it in this state. It seems to be releasing endless spiritual energy, so it's definitely extremely precious..."

Zu An immediately interrupted him. "Your majesty, we already agreed that you'd give us the first pick. You already obtained the immortal pill, so you won't act up so quickly, right? There's no way, obviously."

Zhao Han narrowed his eyes. He hadn't expected the flag he had set up himself to come into effect so quickly. After some hesitation, he didn't fight over it in the end. It wasn't time for them to grow hostile yet. Furthermore, even though the jade was precious, it wasn't all that useful for him.

However, that was only because he didn't know much about the Agate of Enlightenment. Otherwise, he definitely wouldn't have stepped aside so easily.

But why is this brat's tone so irritating?

You have successfully trolled Zhao Han for +110 +110 +110...

Zu An put the Agate of Enlightenment into the Brilliant Glass Bead, then secretly said to Mi Li, "Master empress, I've found another portion of Agate of Enlightenment so quickly! I'll be able to recreate your body soon."

"That's right. I didn't expect it to be so soon," Mi Li said, her voice trembling a bit. This rate of progress was clearly outside of her expectations. At first, she had been worried that there wouldn't be any hope at all in this lifetime, and yet in just a few years, they had found two of the materials! The only thing was that her body could be forced to shrink a bit.

"Haven't you suddenly discovered that you didn't follow the wrong person?" Zu An remarked, smiling proudly.

"Hmph, who's following whom here? I'm your master, you cheeky brat," Mi Li said. However, When she thought about the Agate of Enlightenment, her mood was really good and she didn't get angry. "That flame inside the coffin is pretty special. I don't know anything about it either, but it should be quite helpful for Qiu Honglei. You have to help her obtain it."

Zu An was stunned, asking, "You're actually thinking about other women?"

Mi Li said proudly, "But of course. I am your master, and these women will become my disciple's wives and need to treat me with utmost respect. Of course I need to treat them well."

Zu An was speechless. However, he had already thought of that even without Mi Li telling him anything. As such, he said, "I've already chosen this item, but Honglei, you haven't picked one yet. How about you just take that flame?"

Qiu Honglei was inwardly happy. She actually really wanted that flame, so her hands formed a seal to try and take it.

Zhao Han raised his brows. He was about to say something when Zu An said first, "Your majesty already said that we'd be allowed to choose first. I just chose one, so it's their turn. Your majesty's words are more precious than jade and gold, and your generosity knows no bounds. Hey, why aren't you thanking his majesty yet?"

Qiu Honglei was also sharp. She smiled and said, "Thank you, your majesty."

Zhao Han's face twitched. He hadn't expected the Devil Sect's Saintess to actually thank him one day. But why couldn't he bring himself to feel happy at all?

He looked at Jing Teng with a scowl. Only then did he say, "There's no need for that. Once we find another treasure, this emperor will choose first again."

He didn't know Zu An's hidden cards and still needed his help in defeating the Ghost King. At the same time, however, Jing Teng was too mysterious. She had an extremely close relationship with the great tomb and Immortal Ruler Baopu. They still hadn't encountered the immortal opportunity, so it was best to not offend them for now.

Zu An smiled and said, "But of course."

Qiu Honglei was alarmed, thinking, *What if the next thing is the immortal opportunity or a method of immortality? Why isn't Ah Zu worried at all?* However, when she recalled what he said earlier, she still calmed herself down and continued to collect the flame. As the Devil Sect's Saintess, she didn't lack inheritances or secret methods. Unfortunately, no matter what she did, she just couldn't make the fire her own. She was starting to sweat from anxiety. Zu An wasn't as experienced as her in that field, so he couldn't help her even if he wanted to.

Mi Li suddenly said, "Tell her to use that Empress Lantern."

They called it the Empress Lantern, but it was actually just an imitation from the Devil Sect. It was far from the one Yun Jianyue had. Still, Zu An quickly reminded Qiu Honglei, whose eyes lit up. She took out the replica Empress Lantern. When the flame saw the lantern, it immediately brightened a bit and jumped straight in.

The lantern's ember immediately became much brighter, as if it were trying to chase away the invader. The two began to struggle; the others now noticed that it wasn't an ember at all, but rather a wick.

Eventually, the new wick tangled around the original one like a snake. The intense fighting gradually calmed down, and the two wicks merged into a new one.

Zu An had a strange expression as he thought, *Are there male and female wicks? Did they join together somehow?*

Qiu Honglei didn't pay attention to that stuff. She could clearly sense her own Empress Lantern becoming stronger. It was giving off a hint of aura that even she didn't understand. Since it had just merged together, perhaps because it still needed some time to stabilize, she wasn't too sure what kind of ability it

had yet. However, after using it for so many years, she knew for certain that the lantern had become stronger.

Even Zhao Han was becoming a bit moved when he saw that. If not for the fact that what he really cared about was the immortal opportunity, he likely would have already tried to steal it. The wick was clearly quite magical. If he got his hands on it and properly refined it, he could even have a chance of creating another divine weapon.

Qiu Honglei fondled her Empress Lantern lovingly while Zu An walked over to Jing Teng's side and said, "Miss Jing, you should pick one too." He figured it would be a good idea to get as many items as he could while Zhao Han was still trapped by his earlier words.

However, Jing Teng shook her head and said, "There's no need."

Forget about Zu An, even Zhao Han was a bit puzzled. Why did this woman look as if she didn't care about any of the treasures here? Could it be that what she wanted was that immortal opportunity?

Zhao Han immediately grew nervous and walked over to her side, saying, "Miss Jing, Immortal Ruler Baopu's corpse is right here. Did he truly ascend to immortality?"

"That's right. I don't know what's going on with these remains either," Jing Teng replied.

Zhao Han frowned and asked, "In that case, does he have any inheritances or... immortal opportunities that he left behind?"

When she heard the words 'immortal opportunity', even Qiu Honglei paid closer attention.

Mi Li said to Zu An, "Look, another person driven mad by the thought of immortality. Emperors are all the same no matter which generation. As soon as they're about to die, they all become freaks over that."

Zu An said with a frown, "I'm actually a bit confused about something. There are many warriors who don't fear death, and all those who become emperors are outstanding warriors. Why do they always suddenly become even worse than ordinary ruffians?"

"Are the lives of ordinary people the same as those of emperors? Normal people live difficult lives, so they don't cherish life even if they end up giving it up for things others might not believe are worth it. But emperors grasp the greatest authority in the world. A single word can control the lives of countless

people. How could they be willing to give up on that kind of life?" Mi Li remarked with a sneer.

Zu An suddenly felt as if he understood a bit. In his previous world, the leaders and bosses all praised 996 as a karmic blessing. They all boasted about how long they worked and how they had to come into the office all the same. But did the bosses really experience the same things as ordinary workers?

"That's why Qin Shihuang sent out so many people in search of the immortal medicine even though he knew fully well that most of those were fake, and did it happily," Mi Li said. She suddenly added, "I recovered some memories not too long ago. Actually, my relationship with Ying Zheng wasn't what you might be thinking. We weren't close..." She tried to say something but then hesitated, as if she didn't know how to describe it.

Zu An was stunned; he had never expected her to suddenly talk about that.

He was about to ask her about it when Jing Teng suddenly replied, "Since it's called an immortal opportunity, it naturally belongs to those who are destined for it. If I knew about something like that, I would already have ascended back then. Why would I have waited all the way until now?"

Zhao Han frowned. Even though he wasn't quite satisfied with the answer, he knew that what she said made some sense. He thought, *Hmph, since this emperor is here, the timing is definitely meant for me. Even if it isn't, I'll just steal it from the real inheritor then.*

He became much more certain afterward. Then, he asked another question he had been concerned about. "Right, the lady said earlier that you had a way of dealing with the Ghost King. Since we've already arrived in front of the immortal ruler's tomb, just what was it?"

Jing Teng shook her head and said, "I don't know, but I just feel that there's something that can deal with the Ghost King here. But as for exactly what it is, I don't know."

Zhao Han frowned. Even though he had the Human Emperor Seal protecting him and it wasn't that difficult for him to ensure his own safety, he really didn't feel all that at ease with someone so terrifying and powerful constantly eyeing him covetously. If he couldn't figure out the way to deal with the Ghost King, the immortal opportunity could end up being lost.

Zu An walked over and stood protectively in front of Jing Teng, saying, "I'm sure the immortal ruler left behind some other methods. Let's try to find them."

Jing Teng felt warm from his concern. She gave him a faint smile, her face slightly pale.

...

Then, the group looked around the coffin. Even though there were still some more treasures, none of it could compare to the Agate of Enlightenment and the strange wick. They just couldn't figure out what exactly could defeat the Ghost King.

In the end, their gazes all landed on the immortal ruler's remains. If there really was something, it would most likely be on his body, right?

1. 996 refers to working from 9am to 9pm, 6 days a week.

Chapter 1800: Unexpected Visitor

At first, they had been worried, since he was the immortal ruler. But now, even though there were still all sorts of treasures inside the coffin, they still wanted to avoid touching his body to prevent offending him. Even though they knew that he was already dead, he still had his reputation of being an immortal. They couldn't help but feel a bit guilty. However, they had already looked everywhere else. It was just the immortal ruler's remains left.

Zhao Han was a bit moved. After all, in his opinion, if there were any immortal opportunities or paths to eternal life in this tomb, they had the highest chance of being on the immortal ruler's remains. Yet when he recalled how Jing Teng mentioned that the opportunity belonged to the one destined for it, he then felt as if he couldn't force it.

Inheritances left by powerful ancestors often had some tests and trials behind them. Rather than a test of aptitude, one's temperament was more important.

In the past, he had heard that there were some who had to kowtow a thousand times in front of a statue to express their sincerity, and only then would they be able to obtain an inheritance. There were others who had needed to first give the corpse of the ancestor a proper burial, and only then would they not be poisoned to death by a fake manual or something like that.

If he were the one leaving behind his inheritance, he would definitely set up many traps. At the very least, he wouldn't let anyone disrespectful approach his corpse. That was why he didn't dare to act immediately.

Jing Teng reached out her hand and reached into Immortal Ruler Baopu's clothes. Zu An was shocked and hurriedly warned her to be careful of any traps. Jing Teng smiled when she sensed his concern, and gave him a smile to show that it was okay. She then said, "It's fine; the immortal ruler

recognizes me. He wouldn't make things difficult for me if he knew I was the one doing this."

Zu An thought, *But he's already dead, so he might not know that it's you...* Even so, Jing Teng was firm in her decision, so he couldn't really say anything else.

Zhao Han was a bit pleasantly surprised. He had been feeling frustrated that there was no way of touching the immortal ruler's remains, and yet this woman happily volunteered for the role.

Under the others' gazes, Jing Teng examined the remains. In the end, she said with a frown, "Hm... There doesn't seem to be anything."

Zhao Han couldn't hide the disappointment on his face. At the same time, he observed Jing Teng carefully to see if she was lying. Even though his divine will followed her movements and didn't notice anything either, the immortal ruler could have some methods that were able to escape his detection.

Zu An sighed in relief and said, "If there's nothing, then forget it. We'll look in other places."

Jing Teng shook her head and said, "This shouldn't be. I clearly remembered that the immortal ruler left something behind here. Why can't we find it?"

Zu An thought of something and asked, "Could it be that we have to satisfy some kind of condition for it to appear?"

Jing Teng was stunned and replied, "That could be the case." Then, she thought about the immortal ruler's nature to try to guess what kind of condition he would leave behind.

Zhao Han suggested quietly, "Could it be that we have to respectfully kowtow a few times?" When he saw their strange looks, his face heated up and he continued, "What I said is quite common. As a glorious immortal, of course he would hope for those of later generations to respect him. I've even heard that there were some who had to kowtow a thousand times before the inheritance appeared."

Zu An said with a smile, "In that case, then how about giving it a try, your majesty?"

Zhao Han was speechless, thinking, *What kind of joke is this? I am a glorious emperor, the most powerful being in the last hundred years, someone revered by countless people. How could I bow to another?*

But in reality, if there were no one else here, perhaps he would just do it. After all, no one would know anyway. However, with these people here, how could he possibly be shameless enough to do that?

Zu An feigned nonchalance as he said, "Sigh, if we miss this chance, who knows when we'll encounter another immortal opportunity? But thankfully, we're still young and still have chances. Honglei, you don't have to take it to heart either."

Qiu Honglei knew that he was up to no good and forcibly endured her urge to laugh. She replied, "That's right. Even if we can't find anything, we can just look elsewhere. Either way, we have time."

Zhao Han's skin twitched. Every single word was jabbing at his sore spot! The others were indeed still too young and still had a ton of time, but his heaven and man deterioration was approaching. If he wasn't mistaken, he only had a year or two left. He was already out of time.

Zu An supported Jing Teng and sat down to the side. Jing Teng's face had been a bit pale for some time, and there was fine sweat covering her forehead. He was worried that something could be wrong with her and took her to one side to get some rest. He even took out some fresh water to give her.

Qiu Honglei was pretty unhappy. As the Devil Sect's Saintess, when had she ever needed to constantly make a fuss over her lover like this? And if she did, wouldn't that just make Ah Zu think that she was the super jealous type?

Actually, while feeling jealous the entire time, she was also starting to slowly remember something. In the past, she had learned charm skills in the sect, and then she had also learned many things from Brightmoon City's Immortal Abode too. And yet now, she had forgotten to use all of them! It was probably because she cared too much about Ah Zu that her mind had become such a mess.

Even so, she had always been an extremely smart woman. She quickly gathered her thoughts and treated this as a proper battle. Not only could she not show the slightest bit of jealousy, she had to act really understanding. Only then would Ah Zu like her more, and even feel that he was letting her down.

Hmph, forget about Jing Teng, not even Chu Chuyan and the others added together are a match for me. Devil Sect Saintess isn't just an empty title!

When she realized all that, a mysterious smile couldn't help but appear on her lips.

“Little sister Jing, I have some nourishing medicines from my sect that might be of use to you,” she said, taking out a pill and handing it over. “Don’t worry, it isn’t poisonous.”

When she saw the sincerity in Qiu Honglei’s eyes, Jing Teng was a bit surprised at the attitude shift. She felt a bit guilty as well. *Just what was I doing before, getting all petty over nothing?*

“Thank you, Miss Qiu. But pills aren’t too useful for my current condition,” she replied. After a pause, she asked in embarrassment, “If Miss Qiu really wishes to help me, can you release a bit of the light from earlier? That light makes me feel really comfortable.”

Qiu Honglei was stunned. *I was helping you so kindly, and yet you’re really treating me as a lightbulb?!*

In that instant, she almost completely lost her composure. However, she quickly realized that this woman was really skilled too and that she had almost fallen for it. *Hmph, look at this girl acting all pure and innocent, and yet she’s a master green tea bitch.*

When she thought of that, she smiled sweetly and said, “No problem. As long as it can help little sister.”

After saying that, she used her skill. She was a light element cultivator with exceptional talent, so warm light quickly surrounded them.

An intoxicated smile appeared on Jing Teng’s face as she bathed in the light. She said, “Thank you, Miss Qiu.”

Qiu Honglei forced a smile. *This damn green tea bitch, she can’t even call me big sister once. I even made sure to call her little sister a few times. Did she really not notice, or is she doing this on purpose?*

When she saw how Jing Teng and Zu An were chatting with each other, and yet she could only hold a big ball of light to illuminate their smiles, Qiu Honglei felt that she really was being wronged.

“What senseless jealousy,” Zhao Han muttered as he walked over. He had already experienced so much that he immediately recognized the strange situation between the three of them. He just felt that it was all pointless.

Once they grow a bit older, they’ll know just how childish they are. What love? What affection? It’s all just smoke and clouds. Only unmatched power is the most important.

A resolute look appeared on his face when he thought of that. Then, he knelt down and kowtowed to the coffin.

Boom boom boom!

Zu An and the others had just been chatting at first. When they heard that, they jumped in fright and thought that there was an earthquake. However, When they turned around, they saw that Zhao Han was piously kowtowing to Immortal Ruler Baopu.

Zu An and Qiu Honglei were speechless. Even Jing Teng was speechless.

Qiu Honglei looked at Zu An with a smile. It was all this guy who had misled Zhao Han.

Zu An had a strange look too. He had only said that nonchalantly, but who would have thought that this guy would really do it? Unfortunately, there was no video recording in this world; otherwise, if he had taken a video and released it to the Great Zhou Dynasty, it would definitely create a huge scandal.

Mi Li remarked mockingly, "He really did go insane from his desire for immortality. The most powerful being of an era is actually willing to kowtow like this."

Zu An thought of something and took the chance to ask, "Master empress, you're very experienced and knowledgeable. Do you know what's really going on with this Immortal Ruler Baopu? If he ascended, why is there a corpse here?"

"What's so strange about that? Immortals are just people who are stronger, that's it. It's just their lives that are much longer than normal cultivators, allowing them to live for thousands to tens of thousands of years. In the eyes of normal cultivators, they might be immortal, but immortals themselves know that isn't true," Mi Li replied.

"So is this really Immortal Ruler Baopu's corpse after he died?" Zu An asked, shocked. At first, they had all just suspected that this was only the immortal ruler's mortal body, and that his soul had ascended and didn't need it anymore. After all, none of them really knew what ascension was about and could only guess.

"It doesn't seem like it. This corpse doesn't have the tremendous power an immortal's corpse would leave behind. If a real immortal body were here, the blood in your body would have exploded out of its vessels before you could even come this close," Mi Li said skeptically. "But this corpse does seem to hide a bit of power. That might very well be the hidden power Jing Teng spoke of."

"So that was what happened," Zu An said with a nod. He suddenly thought of something. "Wait, I remember that in the past, you mentioned that even

someone as powerful as the first emperor Qin Shihuang, Ying Zheng, wasn't able to ascend to immortality. Then why do you know so much about immortals?"

"I... I just deduced those things; am I not allowed to?" Mi Li said, suddenly a bit flustered. "Did you forget that I was the administrator of the Great Qin Dynasty's library? I understand knowledge from all different realms, so it wasn't too difficult for me to reach that conclusion."

Zu An thought to himself that it made sense and didn't question her. He was about to ask her if she knew how to bring out the hidden power Immortal Ruler Baopu left behind.

Suddenly, a sinister laugh filled the room, and a voice said, "Hahaha, I was wondering what you all were doing, but you were just kowtowing here. You are a strong individual yourself, but aren't your knees too weak? Isn't it a bit too late to start praying to your deities and buddhas for help?"

The whole group shivered. They turned around and saw a black mist wrapped around countless skulls entering through the door. It quickly surrounded the entire room. Who else could it be but the Ghost King?

At the same time, there were six grotesquely-shaped monsters with him, all giving off powerful auras similar to that of Hidden Dragon and Phoenix Chick. They had to be the remaining six great ghost generals.

1. Lightbulb is slang for unwanted third guest.